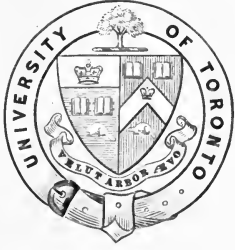




~~2900 1087 1353~~

~~1018~~ 1658

~~469~~

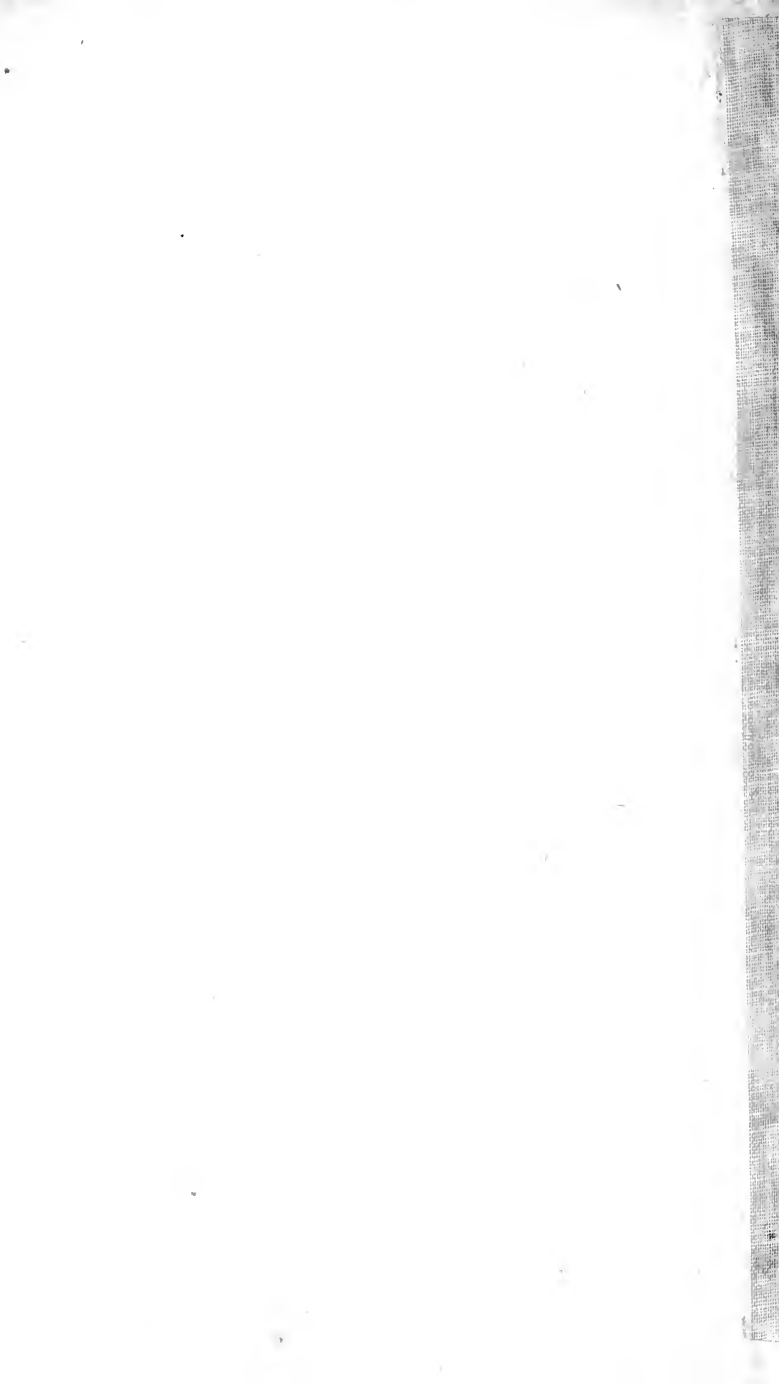


Presented to  
The University of Toronto Library  
by  
Hume Blake, Esq.  
from the books of  
The late Honourable Edward Bla  
Chancellor of the University of Toronto  
(1876=1900)

Vertical text on the left edge, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page. The text is extremely faint and illegible due to the quality of the scan and the density of the characters.







113

Mons.<sup>r</sup> PERIER'S General  
History of Voyages & Travels.



Geet-Flulp.



G 100  
D

A

# General History

OF ALL

## VOYAGES and TRAVELS

Throughout

The *OLD* and *NEW*

# WORLD,

From the first Ages to this present Time.

Illustrating

187836  
25/2/24

Both the *Ancient* and *Modern* GEOGRAPHY.

CONTAINING

An Accurate Description of each Country, its Natural *History* and *Product*; the *Religion*, *Customs*, *Manners*, *Trade*, &c. of the *Inhabitants*, and whatsoever is Curious and Remarkable in any Kind. An Account of all Discoveries hitherto made in the most *Remote Parts*, and the Great Usefulness of such Attempts, for Improving both *Natural* and *Experimental* Philosophy; with a Catalogue of all *Authors* that have ever describ'd any Part of the *World*, an *Impartial Judgment* and *Criticism* on their Works for discerning between the *Reputable* and *Fabulous* Relaters; and an Extract of the *Lives* of the most considerable *Travellers*.

---

By *Monfr. DU PERIER* of the *Royal Academy*.

---

*Made English from the Paris Edition.*

---

A D O R N ' D W I T H C U T S .

---

L O N D O N ,

Printed for *Edmund Curll* at the *Peacock* without *Temple-Bar*, and *Egbert Sanger* at the *Post-House* in the *Middle Temple-Gate, Fleet-street*. 1708.

General History

OF ALL

VOYAGES and TRAVELS

The GREAT

WORK

By the late

Author

Both the

Author

An Account of the

Author

Author

Author

Author

Author

Author

T O  
HIS HIGHNESS  
T H E  
D U K E  
O F  
BURGUNDY.

*Great SIR,*

**T**H E Book I presume  
to present your High-  
ness, and to which you  
have been pleas'd to allow  
your August Name to be pre-  
fix'd, is not a Work of that  
Nature as to require a long  
Exercise and Application of  
the most refin'd Reason and  
sublimest Judgment ; it is  
none of the Number of those  
abstruse Sciences, for the At-  
taining whereof, to any Per-  
fection,

*The Epistle Dedicatory.*

fection, the whole Life of the ablest Geometricians would scarce suffice, and the Knowledge of which cost your Highness but a few Hours in your tender Years; I mean of those Sciences, which as they enlighten the Understanding, so at the same Time they often puff it up with Vanity and Pride, by accustoming it never to submit to any thing less than Demonstration.

This is a Piece, *Great Sir*, which may be read, without the Assistance of those profound Meditations, that have taken up your Mind, ever since it was capable of forming solid *Idea's*, and understanding

*The Epistle Dedicatory.*

standing the Language of Truth. It is nearer within the Reach of the Generality of Mankind, and consequently more Useful to the Publick, and yet I hope it will not therefore the less deserve your Highness's Attention. You encourage and protect Arts, as well as the most lofty Sciences, being convinc'd that they not only contribute towards Instructing the Mind, but forming the Manners of Men; and rouse up the Affection to them by your Generosity, and by those Moments you devote to improve them.

The Variety of Accidents, which occur in the Accounts  
of

*The Epistle Dedicatory.*

of Travels, compose one of the most spritely Parts of History, as is the Diversity of Customs and Manners they lay before us, in their several Countries one of the most Useful; but as remote and different as the several Nations, the World is compos'd of, are in Behaviour and Opinions, a Distance greater than even that of the several Parts of Heaven under which they live; yet they all concenter and are united in the Veneration they pay to your Illustrious Blood, and they all join in Admiring those Princes, who have descended from it. This Admiration Daily increases, as  
those

*The Epistle Dedicatory.*

those far disjoin'd Nations  
hear the Fame of the mighty  
Exploits, which are so fre-  
quent in the History of the  
most August House of *Bour-*  
*bon*; and it will still rise much  
higher, when they shall be  
fully inform'd of your Mar-  
tial Atchievements, and when  
our Travellers shall have gi-  
ven them a faithful Relati-  
on of your early Conquests,  
and those first Warlike  
Feats, which spread a Terror  
into the very Heart of the  
Empire, and overthrew the  
Walls of those Impregnable  
Towns, before which the most  
formidable Enemy's Armies  
had wasted themselves for se-  
veral Months.

It

*The Epistle Dedicatory.*

It would be a Happiness,  
*Great Sir*, could I in some  
Measure contribute towards  
transmitting the Glory you  
have so justly acquir'd to the  
farthest Parts of the Earth;  
that would prove the most ac-  
ceptable Reward to be wish'd  
for by me, on account of this  
Work, which you have been  
pleas'd I should dedicate to  
you. Encourag'd by that hope,  
and being fully assur'd that it  
cannot fail of Success, since  
you afford it your Powerful  
Protection, I am with the  
most profound Respect

*Great Sir,*

*Your most Humble, most  
Obedient and most en-  
tirely devoted Servant*

D U P E R I E R.



A N

## Introductory Discourse,

*To the General History of all VOYAGES and TRAVELS, from the Flood to this present Time ; shewing how excellently Useful they are to Mankind, and the great Benefit and Advantage that is to be reap'd by reading of them*

**M**AN has a Natural Propension to <sup>Motives</sup> Travel. His innate Restlessness, <sup>of Travell-</sup> Avarice, the Desire of Knowing, <sup>ling.</sup> the Pleasure he takes in discovering new Countries and unknown Lands, and in enquiring into the Behaviour, Manners and Customs of Nations inhabiting remote Climates, and seated in the farthest Parts of the Earth ; all these Things stir up his Curiosity, and excite him to overcome the greatest Difficulties, and expose himself to all Sorts of Dangers.

When the Progeny of *Noah* had multiply'd <sup>The Earth</sup> and repeopled the Earth, which God had made <sup>Peopled.</sup> desert, by the Universal Deluge ; their Successors travel'd about to settle their Colonies in all Parts of the Universe, as appears by these Words of *Genesis*. *By these were the Isles of the Gentiles divided in their Lands ; every one after his Tongue, and their Families in their Nations.* Chap. 10. v. 5.

B

The

First Travellers.

The learned Expositors, who have made many useful Commentaries upon *Genesis*, tell us of some Travels of those first Restorers of Mankind. They inform us, according to *Josephus* and *St. Jerome*, that the Children of *Japheth*, the third Son of *Noah*, were the First that Inhabited the Country of *Galatia*; that from *Magog* came the *Getes*, the *Massagetes* and the *Scythians*; from *Madai*, the *Medes*, or according to others, the *Macedonians*; from *Mosoch*, the *Muscovites*, or the *Cappadocians*. *Thiras* was the Father of the *Thracians*; *Ascenez* of the *Armenians*; *Riphat* of the *Paphlagonians*; and *Thogorma* of the *Phrygians*.

Ham.

*Ham*, the second Son of *Noah*, who fell under his Father's Curse, went away to inhabit *Egypt*, which Holy Writ calls the Land of *Chush* and *Misraim*, the Names of *Ham's* two Sons. From *Canaan* descended the *Canaanites* who inhabited *Phenicia* and the Holy Land, till they were expell'd by the *Israelites*. This Nation grew Famous by Trade and Commerce, which so much enrich'd *Tyre* and *Sidon*.

Assur.

*Assur*, the Son of *Shem* departed from the Country about *Babylon*, and laid the Foundation of the mighty *Assyrian* Monarchy, which flourish'd for so many Ages. Of *Ludim* came the Nation of *Lud* in *Africk*, mention'd by the Prophet *Isaiah*, C. 66. v. 19. The *Cappadocians* were a People inhabiting all the Tract of Land between *Gaza* and *Egypt* along the Sea-Coast. They Invaded the *Hivites*, and drove them out of their Country, where they settled themselves. The *Philistines* came thither after them, and gave the Name of *Palistine* to all that Country.

Elam

*Elam* and his Race peopled the Land of *Elam* of the *Elamites*, from whom the *Persians* descended. The *Chaldeans* and Country of *Chaldea*, in which *Babylon* the Capital of *Nimrod's* Empire stood, derive their Original from *Arphaxad*, as the *Lydians*, Neighbouring on *Persia*, do theirs from *Ludim*. *Aram* was the Progenitor of the *Syrians*. *Uz*, who descended from him, made himself Master of the Country of *Damascus*, and gave Part of that Territory the Name of *Uz*, where the Holy *Job* was born and liv'd. *Hal* was the Founder of the *Armenians*.

Thus was the Earth fill'd with Inhabitants by several Detachments or Colonies <sup>Confusion of Tongues</sup> spreading themselves through all Parts after the Flood, or at least after Mankind was oblig'd to desist from that extravagant undertaking they had gone upon, of raising a Tower above the Clouds, thinking by that Means to secure themselves against a second Deluge. But God disappointed their Vanity, by confounding their Language; so that they no longer understood one another, and then it was that they parted; every one taking the Way he thought fit, as his Fancy or Instinct led him, which was 340 Years after the Flood, according to the *Hebrews*.

The Patriarch *Abraham* was one of the first <sup>Abraham the first Traveller.</sup> Travellers we find mention'd in History. His Forefathers dwelt in *Mesopotamia*, of which *Chaldea* was a Province seated beyond the River *Euphrates*, towards the *Tigris*. God appear'd to that Holy Man, and commanded him to forsake his Native Country, and passing over the River *Euphrates* to go into the Land of *Canaan*. This is the fruitful and deli-

delicious Country, flowing with Milk and Honey, which God afterwards gave to *Abraham's* Posterity, that is, the *Israelites*, who were descended from the Race of *Jacob*, the Grandson of *Abraham*.

*Adam* All the whole Circumference of the Earth  
*King of the World.* was given to *Adam* for his Residence, with full Liberty to go where he pleas'd; for as a Prince is not oblig'd always to settle his Abode in one Palace or City, but is free to make Choice of what Place he pleases to reside in throughout his Dominions; so *Adam* who was King and Lord of all the World, might go where he pleas'd, as well as his Descendants. All the Space that is betwixt the *East* and *West*, the *North* and *South*, and in short all the Inhabitable Earth, was but like one great City, through which the Children of *Adam* had their Freedom to range.

*Only Man lives in all Parts.* This seems to be a Priviledge peculiar to Man, and raises him above other Creatures, which cannot live in all Sorts of Countries. The feircest of Beasts are rarely to be found in *Europe*; the Elephants and Camels brought over thither are as it were out of their Element, and do not breed. None but Man can live and multiply in all Parts of the Inhabitable Earth. All Climates agree with him, and he innures himself to endure Heat and Cold, according to the Place he is in.

*Socrates.* It was on this Principle perhaps that *Socrates* the Philosopher grounded his Answer, when being ask'd what Countryman he was; he said, *An Inhabitant of the World*. To signify that all the World was his Native Country, that Man is no more confin'd to one Nation than another, and that he  
 may

may choose his Residence throughout the Face of the Earth; for he every where finds proper Food, and though at first it be strange to him, yet by Degrees the Body is accustomed to, and nourish'd by it.

It cannot be deny'd but that there are *Advantages of Travelling.* many Difficulties to be surmounted, and great Dangers to be run in Travelling to very Remote Parts; but the Rarities found out, the new Discoveries daily made, the Pleasure of seeing strange People, and unknown Nations, make sufficient Amends for all the Hardships which long Voyages and Journeys are liable to. By this means Countries far remote from one another, become in some measure Neighbours, and, if we may so term it, draw nearer to themselves, Commerce makes a reciprocal Communication of all that is good among them, and there is a mutual Intercourse of their Product, Manufactures, and all other Things tending to render the Life of Man easie and pleasant. Every Climate being unfit to produce all Sorts of Fruits of the Earth, each of them is in some measure improv'd and made more fruitful, by the Transporting of whatsoever the most distant Nations afford.

It has not been always the Desire of Gain *Knowledge improv'd.* that has mov'd Men to venture themselves into strange Lands and Seas, to bring Home Gold and precious Stones, or other rich Commodities, which are rather Supports of Luxury and Vanity, than necessary for the Felicity of Humane Life. Many renown'd Philosophers have in all Ages been led by the Curiosity of Travelling to enquire, upon the Spot, into the Truth of those strange Ac-

counts they receiv'd from others. They chose rather to expose themselves to all sorts of Dangers, as of falling into the Hands of barbarous Nations, of being devour'd by wild Beasts, or of dying for Hunger or Thirst in barren or savage Places, than to live always at Home in their own Countries, and be depriv'd of Abundance of Knowledge, which is acquir'd to much greater Perfection, by seeing Things with their own Eyes, than by the bare Relations of others.

Queen of Shebarravel.

The Scripture informs us, that the Queen of Sheba, hearing of the mighty Reputation *Solomon* had acquir'd, came herself to make Tryal of his Wisdom, by proposing to him several knotty Questions and intricate Enigma's. This Queen's Kingdom was not in *Ethiopia*, as some have fancy'd; but in that Country we call *Arabia Felix*, or the Happy; as may be judg'd by the Presents she gave to *Solomon*; which were Gold and Perfumes, Things very common in that Part of *Arabia* we speak of. This Princess met with a sufficient Recompence for all the Hardships and Fatigues she had endur'd upon her Journey; for having seen the Wisdom of *Solomon*, the Magnificence of the House he had built, the plentiful Tables he kept, and the Sacrifices he offer'd in the House of the Lord, she seem'd to be transported quite beside her self with Admiration.

Solomon trades by Sea.

That wise Prince from whom no Science could be hid, was not ignorant of the Art of Navigation; for it is expressly mention'd, in the 9. chap. of the first Book of Kings; That he fitted out a Fleet at *Ezion-geber*, which is beside *Eloth*, on the Shore of the Red-Sea, in the Land of *Edom*. And King *Hiram*, sent

in this Navy his Servants, Shipmen that had Knowledge of the Sea, with the Servants of Solomon. And they came to Ophir, and sent from thence Gold, four hundred and twenty Talents and brought it to King Solomon.

How skilful soever *Hiram's* Subjects might be, in Navigation, it is to be suppos'd that their Knowledge was very imperfect, as being utter Strangers to the Secret of the Loadstone and Mariners Compass. The very Sight of the Main Ocean made them quake; nor durst they venture out to sail in the open Sea, or depart from the Coasts. Some Authors, I cannot imagine on what Grounds, have fancy'd that *Solomon* had Knowledge of the Needle for Sailing, which is very hard to be believ'd; since the Fleet he sent to *Ophir* and *Tharshish*, were three Years out upon their Voyage. Now whether these Ships went into *Africk*, where then was the richest Gold Mine in all the World, or into *India*, towards the Golden *Chersonesus* and *Malaca*, since discover'd by the *Portuguese*, or into *China* or *Peru*, whence the *Spaniards* have brought such immense Treasure in these latter Ages; certain it is that those Voyages are now perform'd in a much shorter Time.

Hence it is to be concluded, that in all their Sea Voyages, they never in those Days lost Sight of Land. *Cicero's* Expression sufficiently evinces it; *legebant littora*, says that great Orator, speaking of Navigation in his Time; that is, they crept along the Shore, without departing from the Coasts and Land, but guiding themselves by the Sun and the Stars next about the Pole.

In those Voyages *Solomon* undertook by Sea, he employ'd not his own Subjects, nor his

Ships, but only made use of the Skill of the *Phenicians*, who were the ablest Sailers in those Days, and had began to range throughout all the *Mediterranean*; on the Coasts whereof, they built several famous Cities, as *Carthage*, *Utica*, and others of great Note, to which they sent Colonies at several Times. They also made their Way into the Red Sea, and to several Parts of *Asia* and *Africk* upon the Prospect and Hope of gaining by the Commodities they brought Home from several Countries.

Solomons  
Fleets.

This is the Method we may guess *Solomon* took to enrich his Kingdom, by Trade with foreign Nations, far remote from *Judea*. It is likely, that after he came to the Knowledge of the Wealth there was to be found in the other Parts of the World, he sent out a Fleet every Year, which did not return till three Years after. This Fleet set Sail from the Port afterwards call'd *Berenice*, and which the Scripture names *Ezion-geber*, seated on the *Red-Sea*. They sail'd together as far as the Streight of *Rabelmandel*, which is the Mouth of the Red Sea, where they parted; the one half of the Fleet coasted along Eastward as far as *India*, *Malaca*, and other more distant Parts; the other turn'd away towards *Africk*, and return'd Home through the *Mediterranean* to the Port of *Joppe*.

Commodi-  
ties they  
brought.

These Voyages were very gainful; for they brought Home Gold, Silver, precious Stones, Perfumes, Ivory, curious Sorts of Wood, strange Creatures, and other rich Commodities, which could only come from *Asia* and *Africk*; but never from the *West-Indies*, whether it was impossible for them to sail without the Help of the Compass.

Tho'



Tho' it must be granted that the Tyrians, Carthaginians and Egyptians perform'd many Voyages in the Mediterranean, the Red Sea, and even on the Ocean; yet it cannot be deny'd but that they had Abundance of Difficulties to encounter, and many Dangers to run through for want of greater Light, steering their Course the best they could in the Day-Time by the Help of the Sun, and in the Night by the Moon and Stars, with much Uncertainty and Hazard, never daring to lose Sight of the Shore.

The Ancients for the greater Honour of Hercules, magnify his Travels at an extraordinary Rate; telling us that he visited the greatest Part of the Earth, to extirpate Robbers, who every where committed inhumane Murders without being call'd to any Account, to subdue Giants, and to bring Tyrants to Reason, who made Use of their Power to oppress the Weaker. Nor was the Voyage of Jason and the Argonauts less Famous for the gaining of the Golden Fleece, or rather to fetch Gold and Silver from the Mines of Colchis, whence they brought Home a considerable Quantity at their Return.

If we may give Credit to Homer and his Odysee, there never was a greater Traveller than Ulysses, for the Space of Ten Years after the Siege of Troy, the Destruction of which Place he hastned by his Subtility and Stratagems. Strabo has grounded the greatest Part of his Geography on Ulysses's Travels.

Virgil has given eternal Renown to the Travels of Eneas, Son to old Anchises, and Father to Ascanius, whom the Romans look'd upon as their Founders. After the Subver-

sion of *Troy*, *Eneas* fitted out a Fleet, in order to save the poor Remains of his Country, and as many as were willing to follow him into some Foreign Land. Tho' the Passage from *Troy* to the Coast of *Italy* be not very long, yet that Voyage is render'd most Illustrious by the lively Description *Virgil* gives of the Storms, the Shipwrecks, the Variety of Adventures, and the Anger of the implacable Deities against *Eneas* and his Company. He coasted along *Macedon*, cross'd over to *Sicily*, and came at last into the Country of *Latium*, where after several Battels he defeated *Turnus*, and took from him *Lavinia*, the Daughter of the King of the *Latins*.

of Pythagoras. *Pythagoras* departing *Greece*, and the Island of *Samos*, spent several Years in Travelling to all Parts ; but this upon a different and much nobler Motive than other Men, who aim'd at nothing but gathering of Worldly Wealth ; whereas that great Philosopher made it his whole Business to adorn his Soul with Variety of Knowledge. He cross'd the Seas to go over into *Chaldea* and *Egypt*, and went into *Persia* to confer with the *Magi*, that he might learn the Mysteries of their Profession, and impart them to his Scholars.

of Socrates and Plato. *Socrates* the Wise, took several Journeys into remote Countries to acquire more Wisdom, which was the only Treasure he valu'd. *Plato* his Disciple, not satisfy'd with the Sciences which he might learn in *Greece*, of those many Philosophers he could there converse with, went over into *Egypt* to be instructed by them in all the Mysteries of  
Reli

Religion, and the Ceremonies they had learnt from *Moses* and the *Hebreys*.

The Conquests of *Alexander* the Great, may be look'd upon as so many Travels; because he perform'd them with as great Celerity, as a Traveller might have done, who were only led by Curiosity to take a View in his Way of several Countries, and distinct Nations. After Conquering and Overthrowing the Monarchy of the *Persians*, his Ambition carry'd him even into *India*; and not yet satisfy'd with such immense Conquests, he gave the Command of his Navy to *Nearchus*, one of his most experienc'd Officers; who sail'd down the River *Indus*, discover'd the Coasts of the *Indian* Ocean, and returning to *Alexander*, gave him a particular Relation of all he had found out.

We may add to the Number of those who have render'd themselves Famous by their Travels, *Hanno* the renown'd *Carthaginian* Commander, who having fitted out sixty Sail by Order and at the Charge of his Commonwealth, and putting Aboard 3000 Persons of both Sexes, sail'd out of the Mouth of the *Streights*, and directing his Course to the Westward, built some Towns, and planted Colonies.

We are beholding to *Pliny's* Travels for that excellent Book he compos'd of Natural History. The Emperors, as well as the Philosophers have Travell'd to discover Things to them before unknown. The Emperor *Adrian* visited all *Egypt*, to find out the Source of the *Nile*, and at his Return to *Rome* caus'd the Plans of all the Cities he had seen in his Travels, to be drawn to refresh his own Memory

Memory, and give others some Notion of them.

of Christ  
and his  
Apostles.

Tho' the Travels of our Lord and Saviour JESUS CHRIST were not long, nor into Countries very remote from his own, yet they were almost without Intermission for the last Years of his Life. As soon as born he was forc'd to fly into *Egypt*, with his Father and Mother, to avoid the Persecution of *Herod*. At Thirty Years of Age he began to Preach the Kingdom of God in *Jury*, *Galilee*, and *Samaria*, traversing all *Palestine*, without ever going far from *Jerusalem*, which was, as it were, the Center of all his Travels. The Apostles following the Example set them by their Master, divided the Universe among them, to carry the Light of the Gospel into all Parts of it; so that some of them pierc'd even into *India*. *St. Paul's* Travels have render'd him Famous, he having perform'd very many both by Sea and Land, with inexpressable Labours and Dangers, ranging throughout all *Greece* and *Asia* to fulfill the Duty of his Apostleship; he came as far as *Marseilles*, and at length ended his Course in the Metropolis of the World, under the Emperor *Nero*.

of Apol-  
lonius  
Thyane-  
us,

*Apollonius Thyaneus* was a very great Traveller; whilst yet very young he left his Country, and all the Possessions he had in it, to give himself up more entirely to the Study of Philosophy. He went to *Memphis* and *Cairo* to see the Table of the Sun. He pass'd over Mount *Caucasus* to go to confer with the *Brachmans*; his Curiosity carry'd him even into *India*, to Study under the *Gymnosophists*, and the most knowing *Hiarchas*, Prince of all the *Indian* Wise Men. There it was that

that he learnt Things beyond common Capacities, and which made him be look'd upon as a Magician.

Among the Moderns *Marcus Paulus Vene-* Of Mar-  
*tus* has obtain'd Renown by his Travels and cus Pau-  
 the Discoveries he has made. He spent seven- lus Vene-  
 teen Years in *Tartary* in viewing those Ea- tus.  
 stern Provinces, and enquiring into the Man-  
 ners and Customs of the Inhabitants, and the  
 Nature and Qualities of the many and strange  
 Sorts of Creatures that are to be found in  
 that Country.

What Advantages have we not reap'd from Of Spani-  
 the Navigation and Voyages of the *Portu-* ards and  
*gueses*, who were the first that discover'd Portu-  
*India*, the Kingdom of *Calicut*, and so many gueses.  
 Wealthy Nations, from whom we daily re-  
 ceive all Sorts of Spice, and Drugs for Phy-  
 sical Uses? This Obligation we owe to the  
 Kings *John* and *Emanuel* of *Portugal*, to *Fer-*  
*dinand* and *Elizabeth* of *Castile*, and to the  
 Emperour *Charles* the Fifth. Divine Provi-  
 dence in their Days rais'd up several  
 able, bold and daring Men, who expos'd  
 themselves to all Sorts of Dangers for the  
 making of Discoveries in the New World.  
 The most Famous of these were *Christopher*  
*Columbus*, *Americus Vespucius*, *Ferdinand Ma-*  
*galhaens*, *Ferdinand Cortes*, *Gonzalo Pizarro*, and  
*James de Almagro*.

The Kings of *France* have also engag'd of French  
 themselves and launch'd out their Revenues in  
 promoting the Discoveries in the new World.  
*Francis* the I. *Henry* the II. *Francis* the II.  
*Charles* the IX, and above all, *Lewis* the Great,  
 have set out several Fleets and employ'd able  
 Mariners to sound the Seas, take the exact La-  
 titudes, and observe the Climates, the Ports,  
 the

the Roads, and what ever else may contribute to the Advancement of Navigation in those unknown Countries. We have made Way even to the *Antipodes*, to the Nations nearest about the Pole, and to the Countries most remote from our Continent, before thought inaccessible, and never to be come near, by reason of the continual Ice and excessive Cold which still surrounds them; but what is it that Man cannot perform, when Profit or Ambition leads him on.

*of Postel.* Travelling would become much more easie, were there many Persons of the Genius of that famous *Postel*, who liv'd in the Reign of King *Francis* the I. for besides the *European* Languages, he was well skill'd in the *Hebrew*, *Chaldaick*, *Syriack*, *Arabick* and *Greek*; and he was wont to boast that he could travel to the End of the World without an Interpreter. The King sent him into the East, whence he brought abundance of Manuscripts, relating to Physick, Phylosophy, Mathematicks, some Books of Holy Writ in *Arabick*, and other Oriental Languages.

*of Peter Gilius.* In the same King's Reign, *Peter Gilius*, undertook several Journeys for the space of nine or Ten Years into *Greece*, *Turkey*, *Syria*, *Jury*, *Palestine*, *Egypt*, *Arabia*, *Armenia*, and even into *Persia*. At his Return he gave the *Europeans* considerable Information, as to the Situation, Strength and Riches of these Countries, then almost unknown to them.

*of Nicolai.* The Travels of the *Sieur Nicolai*, of *Dauphinee*, have gain'd him much Reputation; and been very beneficial to the Nation. He in the Space of fifteen or sixteen Years visited the Upper and Lower *Germany*, *Denmark*, *Prussia*, *Livonia*, *Sweden*, *Zealand*, *England*, *Scotland*,  
*Spain*,

Spain, Barbary, Greece, Turkey and Italy, making very excellent and curious Remarks upon all those Countries he was in, as appears by the Book he publish'd, by the Name of the Eastern Travels of *N. Nicolai of Dauphinee*, Lord of *Arseville*, *Valet de Chambre* and Geographer in ordinary to the King with the Cuts both of Men and Women drawn to the Life; according to their several Nations. Fol. 1568.

It may well be said, without being thought guilty of Flattery, that the renowned *Tavernier*, who liv'd in our Days, has equal'd if not out-done the most celebrated of Travellers; for he has been in most Countries, and made most excellent Remarks on them; but more particularly in *Persia* and the *Mogul's* Dominions, as may be seen in his Memoirs, a Work both curious and instructing, as to the Genius, Manners, Religion, Wealth and Trade of very many Nations, and the Advantages that may be made by them.

A very great Number of other Travellers might be brought upon the Stage, who have been an Honour to *France*, whose Motives for travelling are as free from any Prospect of Interest, as is that of the Missioners; and yet the Discoveries by them made in all Parts of the World, have very much illustrated Geography, and added considerable Perfection to the Mathematics; rendring all Things far easier to those who have Occasion, or Desire to Travel. Among these Famous Men are *Messieurs Cassini, de la Hire, Petit la Croix, Galland, Thevenot, &c.* who have done all *Europe* considerable Service, by the judicious Remarks they have made in their Travels, and the Accounts of them they have publish'd.

The Sea  
Compass.

Nor had it been sufficient for Providence to raise up so many brave Men, as have clear'd the Way to the utmost Bounds of the Earth, in order to make new Discoveries, unless it had pleas'd God to direct them in the finding out a Thing so excellent as is the Sea Compass, without which it had been absolutely impossible to perform those long Voyages. Whereas now by the Help of the Needle touch'd to the Load-Stone, we Sail with no less Ease than Safety in all Seasons, by Day and Night, and even in Tempests. An able Sailor, who has been for many Days drove up and down by the furious Billows and stormy Winds, and forc'd to steer several Courses, compell'd to it by outragious contrary Blasts, soon finds whereabouts he is, as soon as the Weather grows Calm, and marks down the Place on the Sea-Chart without any Error, if he understands his Profession but indifferently.

When  
found out.

It is about five hundred Years since the Use of the Needle touch'd to the Load-Stone was found out by one *Flavius*, whom some Authors call *John Gioia*, who either by Chance, or by some Inspiration, observ'd, that a Needle rubb'd upon a Load-Stone, always turns towards the Pole, and consequently marks out the North and South Line. At first they set this Needle so touch'd to the Load-Stone into a very slender Bit of Stick, like a Fescue Children use to read with, which they put into Water, that it might have the full Liberty of Turning towards the Pole; at present it is shut up into a round Box set upon a very fine Brass Point, that it may have entire Freedom to move.

Some



Some Authors have thought that *Marcus The Ancients knew it not.* *Paulus Venetus* brought the Needle out of *China*; but it is a Mistake, since *Jacques de Vitri* in the second Book of his Oriental History, affirms, that the Needle was in Use at Sea, ever since the Year 1215. It is a much grosser Error to maintain, that the *Tyrians* had any Knowledge of the Compass, as us'd at this Day. It is to be observ'd, that there is another Quality peculiar to the Load-stone, that is its attracting of Iron; which Vertue was certainly known to the Ancients long before the other of causing a Bit of Iron, which has been touch'd to it, to turn to the Pole.

The best Load-stones are found in the *Mines of Bengala and China*, whence they were brought by the *Moors and Arabs*, who have travell'd thither in all Ages. The Mariners of *Amalfi*, in the Kingdom of *Naples*, were the first that made Use of it on the *Mediterranean*, and therefore they are reputed the Inventors of it. Certain it is, that the *Venetians*, the *Genoeses*, the *Pisans*, and the *Catalonians*, were the first *Europeans* that sail'd by the Compass. The *French*, the *Portugueses*, the *Spaniards*, the *English*, the *Danes* and the *Dutch* have found it very Advantageous to them, for discovering of all the remotest Lands and Seas, from North to South and even under the Pole. So that it may, in some Measure, be said, that there is no habitable Part of the World, that has not been gone to. We now sail with more safety on all the Seas from the North to the South, and from the East to the West, than formerly they did in the *Mediterranean*, or Gulph of *Venice*.

Advantages gain'd by it.

These long Voyages have been the Occasion of discovering Islands and Continents altogether unknown to our Ancestors. The Light of the Gospel has been convey'd to barbarous Nations, who had never heard so much as the Name of the true Religion. The Commodities of *Europe* are exchange'd for the Wealth of the new World, whence many Things are brought, which contribute much to the Conveniency, or at least the Delight of human Life; and Experience has shown how Advantagious that Trade has prov'd to *Europe*.

Discovery of the Canaries.

The general receiv'd Opinion is, that *America* was altogether unknown to the Ancients, and that we are beholding for that Discovery to the Voyages undertaken by *Christopher Columbus*, *Americus Vespufius* and the *Spaniards*. The Southern Coasts and the extreme Parts of *Africk* and *Asia*, were discover'd by the *Portugueses*. The *Sieur de Betencour*, a *French* Man conquer'd the *Canary* Islands, in the Year 1402. Antiquity had some confuse Knowledge of them, by the Name of the *Fortunate* Islands, whereof Poets and Historians have writ so many Wonders. The *Grecian* and *Latin* Geographers have made Mention of them, but we knew nothing we could rely on of those plentiful Countries till *Betencour* made his Voyage.

of Madeira.

*Spaniards* and *Portugueses* afterwards made several Voyages thither, and by that Means discover'd the Island of *Madera*, under the Conduct of *John Gonzales*, and *Tristan Vaz*, tho' the *English* pretend to that Discovery since the Year 1344. *Alvaro Fernandez* discover'd all the Coast of *Guinea*, which put the *Portugueses* in the Way of making other

Guinea.

mighty

mighty Discoveries afterwards. In the Year 1493. *Bartholomew Diaz* found the celebrated *Cape of Good Hope* and having doubled it, proceeded as far as the Coast of the Ancient *Ethiopia*. Three Years after *Vasco de Gama*, made a farther Progress the same Way, and went on fortunately, as far as *India*. Those who follow'd after him push'd on successfully the same Course as far as the *Molucco* Islands, *China* and *Japan*, whence the *Portugueses* brought immense Treasure into *Europe*.

*The Cape of Good Hope and India.*

Before they would attempt these mighty Undertakings by Sea, the Kings of *Portugal* sent some able Men by Land; who took the Way of *Alexandria*, *Cairo* and the Red Sea, as far as *Ethiopia*. King *John* the second, mov'd to it by reading the Travels of *Marcus Paulus Venetus*, in the Year 1486, sent two *Portugueses* well skill'd in the *Arabick* Tongue, with the Title of *Embassadors*, to the King of the *Abyssines*, but with a Design to view those Coasts, wherein they succeeded to their Content. Till that Time we had but very dark Ideas concerning the Empire of *Prestor John*, which has been since well known by several good Accounts we have receiv'd from thence.

*of Ethiopia.*

The *Spaniards* began to undertake their long Voyages in the Year 1492, under the Direction of the renoun'd *Christopher Columbus*, sent by King *Ferdinand* and Queen *Elizabeth* of *Spain* into the new World. He was the first that discover'd the *Lucayo* Islands, those of *Cuba* and *Jamaica*, and the vast Continent of *America*. He afterwards made three other Voyages into that new World, and drew Charts of it, wherein he was very much assisted by an able Mariner; who was drove to

*of America.*

the Place where he was by a Storm, where he died and at his Death left him all his Journals and Observations.

*Prodigious Wealth brought thence.* Christopher Columbus returning into Europe, with such Advantageous Instructions, made Application to Ferdinand King of Castile and Aragon, who laid out but 17000 Crowns, for the fitting out of three small Ships, which were the Occasion of his gaining above sixty Millions of Gold in a few Years. Since then his Successors have found inexhaustable Mines of Treasure in that new World, for it appears by the Register, or Entry Books of Sevil that from the Year 1519 till that of 1617, there came into Spain 1536 Millions of Gold, all brought from the West Indies.

*The Dutch* The Dutch, who have apply'd themselves to Navagation with greater Eagerness and more Success, than any other European Nation, are become formidable by their prodigious Wealth ; so that they now dare presume to cope with Crown'd Heads, and oppose the greatest Monarchies on the Earth.

*The Romans.* This watery Nation has succeeded the Phenicians, the Syracusans, the Rhodians, the Carthaginians, the Alexandrians and the People of Marseilles in the nice understanding of Trade. The Romans sent mighty Fleets into India and omitted Nothing that might tend to the Advancement of Commerce ; but that was almost lost entirely since the Innundation of the Barbarous Nations.

*The English.* The English have also perform'd many Voyages, which have been Beneficial to their Country. They have Visited all the Islands, and all the Coasts of the East and West Indies, of Africk and the North. They have besides

besides Travell'd by Land into *Muscovy*, *Persia*, the *Moguls Dominions*, *Tartary*, *China*, and *Ethiopia*. They have discover'd *Virginia*, *New England* and *New Scotland*, bringing Home very great Wealth from all those Countries at several Times.

No Nation has advanc'd its Trade more than the *English* have done ; for they have six or seven several Companies to that End, which help to enrich others not concern'd, and employ abundance of Poor, who must otherwise go a Begging. Companies for Trade.

About the Year 1524, King *Francis* the First of *France* set out some Ships which sail'd from Cape *Breton* along the Coasts of *Virginia* and *Florida*, for near Seven Hundred Leagues in Length ; but the Pilot, who had the Direction of that Fleet, was taken and devour'd by the Savages. Ten Years after, that same Prince sent again to discover *Canada* and the Cod Fishery. Voyages to Canada.

In the Year 1555, the *Sieur de Villegagnon*, To *Brazil*. Knight of *Malta*, undertook a Voyage to *Brazil*, in *America*, under the Protection of the Admiral *Chatillon*, promising him to plant Protestant Colonies in that Country, which had been before discover'd by *Peter Alvarez*, Admiral under *Emanuel*, King of *Portugal*. The following Year *Americus Vespucius*, who had before discover'd the Continent, went thither on the same King's Account, for whom he took Possession of it. The next Voyage he made in the Year 1504, he discover'd the Bay of *All-Saints*. The *French* gave that Country the Name of *Brazil*, because that Wood grows there in prodigious Quantities, in some particular Places. The *Toupinabom* and the *Margajats* were the

Nations of that Country, which *Villegagnon* was oblig'd to abandon, because he receiv'd no Succours from *France*; whereupon the *Portugueses* took Possession of them.

To Florida *Charles* the Ninth, King of *France*, by the Advice of the Admiral *Coligni*, sent some Ships to *Florida*, which was not yet Inhabited by any Christians, tho' it had been before discover'd in the Reign of King *Francis* the First, *John Ponce de Leon*, a *Spaniard*, came upon that Coast in the Year 1512, and call'd it *Florida*, because he Arriv'd there on *Easter Sunday*, which the *Spaniards* call *Pasqua Florida*, on Account that at *Easter* the Flowers appear in *Spain*. The *Spaniards* abandon'd it, by Reason that all those they sent thither were devour'd by the Savage Natives.

French settle there. The *French* finding that Country forsaken, resolv'd to settle there, and People it, in Order to plant the Christian Faith; but the Civil Wars which happen'd about that Time were the Occasion of neglecting those Plantations. The fatal Consequences of the League being remov'd by the Accession of King *Henry* the Fourth to the Crown of *France*, serious Application was again made for restoring of Navigation and Trade, towards putting the Kingdom again into a good Posture, it being then much exhausted.

First Attempt upon Canada. In the Year 1598, the *Marquess de la Roche* had a Commission given him for the Conquest of *Canada* and other Countries, not in the Possession of any Christian Prince. He had Leave given him to raise Men, for the better Establishing of Trade, and promoting the Christian Faith in those Countries he should discover, that they might be brought under the Dominion of *France*.

In 1603, the *Sieur de Mons*, a Gentleman of *Xaintonge*, offer'd the Court a Project for settling a Colony in the new found Lands, which was approv'd of. A Commission was given him to be Lieutenant-General in *New France*. With this Authority he sail'd from *Havre de Grace*, and with him the *Sieur de Poutrincour*, a Gentleman of *Picardy*, and the *Sieur Champlain*. He built a Fort at *Quebec*, in order to make a farther Progress into those Countries till he should come to the Western Ocean, and to endeavour thus to find out a new Way to *Mexico*. In the Year 1609, they discover'd the Country of the *Iroquois*, on whom they made War. They found Nations of Savages arm'd with Clubs, Bows and Arrows. Towns palisaded about; a very fruitful and pleasant Country; Corn, Vines and Fruit Trees.

Farther  
Progress  
in it.

The *Jesuits* went over into *Canada*, in the Year 1611, upon the Holy Design of Labouring for the Conversion of Savages. The greatest Obstacle they met with in their Conversion was Polygamy, or the Plurality of Wives. which those wild People could not endure to be depriv'd of. Besides that those Barbarians are naturally Rude, given to Libertinism, Lazy, Superstitious, addicted to Magick, and scarce capable of the Purity of Christian Religion.

Another great Obstacle against the making of good Settlements in *Canada*, was that the *English* in *Virginia*, who are not very remote, look'd upon them with a jealous Eye, because they lessen the great Advantage they made by Trading with the *Indians*.

The Eng-  
lish Jeal-  
ous.

Canada  
Company.

The Company establish'd for carrying on the Trade of *New France*, was much encourag'd and rais'd by the Favour of Cardinal *Richelieu*, the Chief and Superintendant of the *French* Navigation and Commerce. He gave full Power to the *Sieurs de Roquemont, Houel* and other Partners, to send over Colonies, and to put themselves into a Posture to oppose any other Potentates. An Hundred Persons join'd and mutually bound themselves together for fifteen Years, ingaging to send over four Thousand Persons of both Sexes into those New Countries, and to provide them with all Necessaries.

Encouragement  
for others.

Three Vessels sail'd from *Dieppe*, in the Year 1616, touch'd at *Brazil*, pass'd in Sight of the Country of *Ethiopia*, and arriv'd at *Sumatra*, notwithstanding all the Opposition made by the *English* and *Dutch*. In 1621, a new Company was Erected for distant Voyages to the Westward, for the Cod and Whale Fishery, and for securing the Colonies in *New France*. The great Profit made by those New Companies, prevail'd upon *Lewis* the XIII. to make it his special Care to send People into *Canada, Newfoundland, St. Christopher* and *Barbada*, the *Lucayo* Islands, and several other Parts. In the Year 1627 he set out an Ordinance, exhorting his Subjects to erect Companies for Trade, promising to support and allow them Convoys of his Men of War; and expressly forbidding all those who undertook long Voyages, not to attempt any thing against the Kings, States, and Princes, who were Friends and Allies to his Crown, or their Subjects, Goods, or Rights, pursuant to the Treaties with them concluded.

All



All these Voyages made Way for the Missioners and Evangelical Labourers, to convey the Light of the Faith into all Parts of the World; so that there is no Kingdom so remote, or Nation so barbarous, where the *Jesuits*, the *Franciscans*, the *Dominicans*, and several other Religious Men have not preach'd the Kingdom of God, to the great Glory and Advancement of the Christian Name. Among the rest, the *Jesuits*, who take a particular Vow in Relation to Missions, have signaliz'd their Zeal by their Patience and Shedding of their Blood, even to the utmost Bounds of the Earth. They have settled themselves in *Asia*, *Africk* and *America*, at *Siam*, in *China*, and *Japan*, in the Islands of the *East Indies*, along the Coasts of *Guinea*, in the Kingdom of *Tunquin*, and several other Places, where they made a considerable Progress towards establishing the Christian Faith, as appears by the late Relations they have publish'd.

I look upon *St. Francis Xaverius* to have been the greatest Traveller of all Modern Apostles. Those who have computed his Travels reckning up the Distance of all the Places he was at, putting them all together at Length, have found that he had run in his Way Thirty Three Thousand Leagues, which is above three Times round the Compass of the Earth.

There is still an infinite Number of Religious Men of all Orders, who spend their whole Lives with a more than Heroick Resolution, in Travelling among the most Savage Nations, in order to root out Vice, Idolatry and Superstition, and to bring over those People to the Knowledge and Love of

of the true God. The Secular Priests and particularly those Gentlemen of the foreign Missions, are no less zealous than the Regulars. Some are sent every Year out of their Seminary, to the extreme Parts of the World, to preach the Gospel with immense Labour and Toil. There only remain, at present, some Countries towards the North and South which have not been discover'd, and whither the Light of the Gospel has not been as yet convey'd.

*Trade.*

Since the establishing of so many excellent Manufactures in *France*, thro' the Care and Industry of the late *Monsieur Colbert*, the carrying on a Trade with all Nations upon the Earth is grown much easier, supplying them with our Product, our Manufactures and such Abundance of exquisite Curiosities of all sorts, as we are able to furnish, in Exchange for the Richest Commodities to be found in strange Countries, without being necessitated to carry Money out of the Kingdom.

*Design of this Work.*

All the World is sufficiently convinc'd of the great Advantages that are to be made of the Knowledge of and Acquaintance with strange Countries; either for the Advancement of Trade; for satisfying the Curiosity of those who only covet Information; or for the enflaming the Zeal of others, who have Resolution enough to go carry the Light of the Gospel into those vast Countries, which still groan under the Darknes of Ignorance, of Superstition and Idolatry. This has made me conclude it would be a considerable Piece of Service to the Publick, to give them a compleat Catalogue of all Authors ancient and modern, who have writ Histories and Relations of all the Voyages and Travels undertaken in all Parts of the World. Ac-

Accordingly we shall deliver the Titles of <sup>Perfor-</sup> their Works; we shall make an Abstract <sup>mance.</sup> of the Lives and Adventures of the Travellers, with a brief Account of their Travels, and of what is most curious and remarkable in them, either relating to natural History, or to Geography, the Customs, Manners, Trade, Religion and History of the Country; we shall carefully examine the Works we are to take in Pieces, and give an impartial Judgment concerning the Character of their Narration. This Abridgement will plainly demonstrate the great Advantages of Travelling, and what Credit is to be given to the Relations of Travellers; we shall prescribe Rules for the better distinguishing between such Authors and Facts as deserve to be believ'd, and such as do not. Those who have not Leisure, or at least not Application enough to read so many large Volumes as have been writ by Travellers, will have their Satisfaction in the Abstracts we shall give them, where in a few Words they will find as much as will suffice to answer their Curiosity.

For we shall give them a particular View <sup>Abstracts</sup> of all the remarkable Travels since the <sup>of all Tra-</sup> Beginning of the World till our Days; we shall <sup>vels.</sup> lay down the Reasons there were for undertaking of them, and the Design of the Attempt, with the Success towards the Improvement of Philosophy, Physick and Astronomy, &c. We shall endeavour to prove the Advantage, that may be made in Trade, the Faults that have been committed, and the Measures to be taken for succeeding in the Time to come. We shall treat of the settling of Colonies, sent abroad by  
fo

so many several Nations; and mark down the Years in which those Voyages were perform'd, the Names of the Persons and of the Princes that sent them, either to settle Trade, or to acquire a more perfect Knowledge of those Places.

*Navigation.*

We shall also give some Idea of Navigation, which in our Days has been brought to great Perfection; since Men now sail with as much Safety to the farthest Parts of the Earth, as they do to the Countries they are best acquainted with. Those who travel and have any Insight in the Sphere and the Mathematicks, might still add farther Perfection to Navigation, by setting down the Distances of Places exactly, observing of Longitudes and the Variation of the Compass.

*Multitude of Authors.*

Tho' several Authors have writ concerning the same Travels, yet we shall not forbear making Extracts of them, for the furnishing a more compleat History of every Country, and an exact Geography. For it being impossible for a Traveller to see and observe all Things, those who come after him take notice of considerable Matters that had escap'd his Search; besides that the Agreement we find in several Relations left to Posterity by divers Persons of distinct Countries, is an undeniable Proof, that they have deliver'd the real Truth in their Writings, and that we may rely on what they tell us.

*Order of this Work.*

The first Part of this Collection shall contain the Voyages made into the North and South *America*, to the Streights of *Magellan* and into the *Pacifick* or South Sea, in due Order of Time as they happen'd, beginning from *Christopher Columbus* and *Americus Vesputius* and descending to this Time. Next shall follow

follow the Voyages into *Africk* and *Egypt*, along the Coasts of *Barbary*, and those of the Ocean, from the Streights Mouth to the Islands of *Madagascar*, up the Red Sea, and the Travels by Land into the Country. The Readers Curiosity shall be satisfy'd as to all the Rarities of *Asia*; he shall have laid before him all that is Remarkable in the Lesser *Asia*, the *Holy Land*, *Persia*, *India*, *Tartary*, *China*, *Japan*, and the adjacent Islands. We are better acquainted with all that relates to *Europe*, and those Things being nearer to us, we seem to have the less Regard for them; however we shall not omit taking an exact View of that Part of the World, and giving curious Extracts of all Travels into *Italy*, *France*, *Spain*, the *Levant*, the North, *Germany*, *England* and all the other Kingdoms and Republicks of *Europe*. Nothing that is trivial, or generally known to all the World shall be here deliver'd, but only such Things as may be thought worthy the Observation of the most Judicious Persons.

To the End that nothing be wanting in his Work, which may any Way be satisfactory to a curious and ingenious Reader, he shall have the Names of the Authors, who have writ of all sorts of Voyages and Travels; and short Criticizmes on their Works. The Authentick shall be distinguish'd from the Apocryphal, that so every Man may have Recourse to the Writers of Reputation, who have receiv'd the most general Credit and Applause.

An infinite Number of Manuscripts has been found in the Archives of *Peru*, and *Spain*, which a very learn'd Man has caus'd

*Spanish*  
*Authors.*

caus'd to be printed, and will afford much Light for the better understanding of Authors. Those who have writ the Affairs of *India*, as *Abraham Ortelius*, *Antony de Herrera*, Brother *Alphonso Fernandez* and *Maldonado*, have not been so nice and exact in their Relations as could be wish'd. Such as go over to the *West Indies* make it their Business rather to seek for Gold and Silver, than to enquire into what relates to Sciences. This, which ought to be the Principal Aim, is as it were laid aside, and whatsoever is done towards it is with much Negligence and Superficially. It is a Fault the *Spaniards* may with some Colour of Justice be charg'd with, there is more Information to be had in the Books of Foreigners than in their own, of all that relates to the Conquests they have made in the new World.

*Strangers.* This Assertion of mine will easily be credited, if we consult the Works of *Sir Water Rawleigh*, which he compos'd about *Guiana* and the River *Dorado*; *Hackluit* and *John Baptista Ramusio*, whose Works are in three Volumes in Folio; *Samuel Purchas*, in five Volumes in Folio; *Gasper Borleus*, in his new World; *Jerome Benzone* and *Levinus Apollonius*, in their Histories; *Theodore de Brye* and his Sons in their Voyages; *John Buterus*, in his Relations; *Antony Maginus* and *Gerard Mercator*, in their Descriptions, &c. All these Authors are perfectly well acquainted with the new World; they spent more Time and took more Pains to learn the Curiosities, than to gather the Wealth of it.

*Tavernier.* *Pliny* says it is the Nature of Man to love Novelty, and that it is this Natural Inclination which prompts him to Travel. We have

have in our Days seen *Monsieur Tavernier*, at fourscore Years of Age, set out on his Journey to *Persia*, with as much Alacrity, as much Eagerness, and as little Concern, as if he were but going to *Versailles*. He could not prevail upon himself to rest long in a Place, after he had spent his whole Life in travelling. Man is naturally restless, the Sight of the same Objects becomes offensive to him. This it is that puts him upon going far from his native Country, to find out something new, that may furnish him Matter of Admiration, or please his Curiosity; improve his Knowledge, or feed his Avarice and covetous Temper with Hope of Gain.

It may well be said, that travelling is use-<sup>Anachar-</sup>ful for the rendring of Man more Polite<sup>sis.</sup> and Accomplish'd, and removing all he has that is rude and unpolish'd. *Anacharsis* the Philosopher, by Birth a *Scythian*, undertook several Journeys to disburden himself of the Barbarous and Savage Customs he had contracted in his Native Country. It is most certain that those, who never have been out of Sight of their Father's Houses, seldom arrive to any great Perfection either in Arts, or Sciences. We every Year send young Proficients in Painting and Architecture to *Rome*, to render them perfect in those noble Arts, by viewing the many exquisite Models, and copying the rare Originals there are in that Metropolis of the World. Nothing is more certain than that the Imagination must be fed with new Objects, which may in some measure lift it above it self. When a Man continually beholds the same Thing, he has always the same Idea's, and his

his Fancy is confin'd to a narrow Compass.

Philosophers.

*Philostratus* makes *Apollonius Thyaneus* say, That, if a young Man desires to gain Reputation, he must Travel into strange Countries, as if he were banish'd his own. The Daintiness, Sloath, and Indulgence Men are bred with, who never stir out of their own Country, dulls the Soul, and renders it incapable of aiming at high Things. If we may believe *Pliny*, several of the greatest Philosophers, as *Pythagoras*, *Empedocles*, *Democritus*, *Plato*, &c. cross'd the Seas, more like banish'd Men, than Travellers. They were afraid lest a delicate and easie Course of Life, Conveniencies and Pleasures, which they might have enjoy'd at Home, should take them off from Labour and the Study of Wisdom.

Travellers how to be qualify'd.

It is not enough to Travel, to cross the Seas, and to visit abundance of Kingdoms and Provinces; there must be Sense and Judgment to make an Advantage of Travelling. *Plato* directed, that the State should make Choice of discreet, and solid Persons to Travel, to the End that being present at the Publick Games, at the Ceremonies in the Temples, the General Assemblies of the People in strange Countries, they might pick all they found most worthy to be observ'd, to impart it to their Countrymen at their Return.

Travels mend Manners.

Experience has shown that several young Persons, who were ruin'd through Sloath and Debauchery in their own Countries, have, by Travelling, become Sober, Temperate and Virtuous. *Marcus Aurelius*, the Emperour, found no better Method to give a

Check



Check to the Disorders, extravagant Expences, and Dissolution of his Collegue *Lucius Verus*, than by engaging him in making War on the *Parthians*; that the Fatigue of Travelling, and the Dangers of a Foreign War, might find him so much Employment, as to divert him from Pleasure; and that the People of *Rome* might not be Witness of his Riots, and by being Abroad he might learn to be a good Husband, and moderate his Expences.

Whilst *Anaxagoras* Travell'd, his Kindred, <sup>Raise the</sup> or those who envy'd him wasted and con- <sup>Mind.</sup> sum'd all his Estate; but he was nothing concern'd at that Loss, saying, *I had not been safe, unless those Goods had been lost.* An Expression worthy so great a Philosopher, and which *Valerius Maximus*, who has recorded it, admires, as the Effect of a Wisdom absolutely consummate. *Anaxagoras* had perhaps never attain'd to such a high Degree of Virtue, and so perfect a Contempt of all Things, had he always liv'd in his Native Country, and contented himself as most Men do, with looking no farther than to preserve or improve his Patrimony. This is, very likely, one of the Things that most of all makes Men degenerate, and keeps them in a mean Estate; whereas those who travel are disengag'd from all those Cares and consequently may give their Mind the freer Scope to range.

It is beyond all Controversy, that the <sup>Perfect</sup> Ancients added an infinite Perfection to <sup>Arts and</sup> Arts and Sciences, by the Assistance of Tra- <sup>Sciences.</sup> velling; and the Reason of it is, because, in those Days every one took Care to cause the new Discoveries, he made in any  
D Science,

Science, to be carv'd on Stone or Brick, as *Herodotus* and *Josephus* assure us, speaking of the *Chaldeans*, the *Phenicians* and the *Egyptians*. So that the Travellers who went to consult those Monuments, fill'd their Collections with Abundance of Curious Remarks, wherewith they enrich'd their Country at their Return. There are still Monuments of this sort found under Ground, in the Fields, on Mountains, in Caves, and under the Ruins of ancient Structures.

Instance in  
France.

But not to look back so far how great Advantages has *France* reap'd by the Observations of our modern Travellers, for the greater Perfection of Geography, Navigation, and all the Parts of the Mathematicks? How great Wealth, and what Precious Silks have been brought from *China*, and other the remotest Countries?

Encou-  
ragement  
that King  
gives.

How much is the Publick beholding to *Lewis* the Great, who has made such noble Provision within his Kingdom and in foreign Countries, as *Africk* and *America*, for the Advancement of Sciences and the Improvement of Arts? He has sent abroad able Men, furnish'd with excellent Instruments, to take Latitudes and make other necessary Observations for attaining the Perfection of Navigation. His extraordinary Care in supporting the Colonies and Plantations in *America* and *Canada*, has procur'd his People Abundance of Things necessary for the Satisfaction of this Life and for promoting of Trade by the Addition of curious Manufactures of all Sorts. But all this is nothing, if compar'd with the Zeal he shows, in sending out Missioners at his own Cost, into *China*, *Japan*, *Syria*, and many other Parts. He now maintains a considerable

siderable number of young Men, in the Colledge, which bears his Name, and sends them into their own Countries, when they have finish'd their Studies. These young Missioners of several Nations, for there are *Greeks, Turks, Armenians* and several others, go back to convert their Kindred and Countrymen to the Faith of JESUS CHRIST, and to proclaim every where the Magnificence of their Benefactor, to the immortal Glory of that great Prince.

Thus much may suffice towards proving the Excellency and Advantages of travelling; every one will be much more fully convinc'd of it by reading the Collection design'd here to be given to the publick, of all the considerable Voyages and Travels, which have been perform'd into all Parts of the World. Conclusi-  
on.

*The End of the Introductory Discourse.*



---

T H E

# General History

O F A L L

## VOYAGES and TRAVELS

Into the Old and New

# W O R L D.

---

C H A P. I.

Christopher Columbus *sets out upon Discovery.* *Account of the* Canary Islands.

**C**hristopher Columbus was born at *Colum-Genoa*, of mean Parentage, and *bus's Birth* from his Infancy apply'd himself *&c.* to Navigation, as most of the *Genoeses* do, who have no Fortunes. He had a sharp, sprightly Wit, and great Capacity; and having began early to addict himself to examine the Motions of the Heavens, and to perfect himself in the Use of the Astrolabe and other Instru-

Instruments proper for Navigation, he in a short Time made very considerable Progress in that Profession; in so much, that he far exceeded all the ablest and most expert Navigators of his Time. He at first perform'd several Voyages out of the *Streights*, towards *Portugal*, nicely observing what Winds generally blew, during the several Seasons of the Year. Being of a strong and healthy Constitution, at forty Years of Age, he resolv'd to attempt a Voyage for Discovery of the new World, and to find out all those mighty Treasures, that were there shut up from the Knowledge of *Europeans* for so many Ages. He made this Project known to the most considerable Men of the Republick of *Genoa*, proposing to them to rig and fit out some Ships, with all Necessaries for the undertaking of so great an Enterprize. This Design, at first Sight, appear'd to them altogether Chimerical, and they look'd upon all *Columbus* said to them, of a Possibility of going to the utmost Extremity of the World, according to the Rules of his Art; as a meer Dream and Fable; tho' they had before heard talk of a vast Island, which lay at a great Distance from the Mouth of the *Streights*, discover'd many Ages before and mention'd by Ancient Authors.

*First Design of discovery.*  
*Columbus* perceiving how little notice his Country-men took of his Proposal, went away into *Portugal* and made the same Offers to that King as he had before done to the *Genoeses*. The *Portuguese* Sailers, who are naturally proud, and intractable, presently rejected the Overtures of *Columbus*, with Scorn, looking upon them as extravagant

vagant Notions, and little better than Madness, being offended that any Man should presume to be better skill'd than they, in the Art of Navigation, tho' as yet they had sail'd no farther than along the Coasts of *Africk*, without venturing out of Sight of Land; for they were even then of the Opinion of the Ancients, who believ'd that, whosoever should dare draw near to the Equinoctial, would be quite burnt by the Sun. Thus they refus'd to give any Credit to what they were told of the Voyages of some Mariners, who departing from *Cadiz*, had rounded all *Africk* and gone up into the Red Sea. *Is rejected.*

The Ignorance or Jealousy of the *Portugueses* disappointed all *Columbus's* Designs, who seeing the Hopes he had conceiv'd fallen to nothing, and having heard talk of the great Generosity and Magnificence of *Ferdinand* the Catholick King of *Spain*, and of *Queen Elizabeth*, his Consort, resolv'd to go away to that Court, and never to depart from it, till he had perswaded them to furnish him with some Ships to facilitate his Design of discovering the *New World*. He had several Times the Honour of discoursing their Majesties, and the *Grandees* of *Spain* upon the Subjects of his mighty Projects, which he deliver'd to them, and represented with such Assurance and Confidence, that they could not but give some Credit to his Word. However, some Courtiers still looking upon him, as a vain conceited Man, all his Proposals, and Extoll'd Projects had like to have vanish'd into Smoke, and he was near being treated in *Spain*, as he had been at *Genoa*, and in *Portugal*. *With-draws into Spain.*

But

His Pro-  
ject embrac-  
ed.

But Providence, which had decreed to make use of the Bravery and Skill of *Columbus*, for the Discovery of so many vast Countries, till then unknown to the ablest Men, put it into the Heart of Queen *Isabel* or *Elizabeth* to entertain Thoughts of attempting that mighty Enterprize, after several Conferences with *Columbus* who had been some Years at her Court. That Princess had a generous Soul, and was always full of mighty Designs, without ever being deterr'd by any Difficulties that obstructed her Enterprizes, all which she surmounted with an invincible Courage and Patience. Being perswaded by the Reasons *Columbus* alledg'd of the Possibility and Likelihood of Success in the Undertaking, she prevail'd upon the King her Husband, who caus'd three Ships to be fitted out, on which *Columbus* embark'd, about the Beginning of *August*, in the Year 1492, with 120 Men. They sail'd from *Cadiz* and made the *Canary Islands*, which the Ancients call'd the *Fortunate Islands*, seated in 28 Degrees of North Latitude, and 250 Leagues distant from *Cadiz*. They were call'd the *Fortunate Islands*, because of the excellent Temperature of their Air, which is such, that throughout the whole Year, there is no excessive Heat, nor intolerable Cold. Some have been of Opinion that the *Fortunate Islands*, are those near *Cabo Verde* on the Coast of *Africk*, now in the Possession of the *Portugueses*, and lying in 17 Degrees of North Latitude, call'd the Islands of *Cabo Verde*.

Canary  
Islands.

Their first  
Discovery.

The Baron *de Betencour*, born in the Province of *Normandy*, had discover'd the *Canary Islands*, long before *Christopher Columbus* was there; for he sail'd from *Rochel*, with the *Sieur*

Sieur



Sieur de la Salle, on the first of *May* 1402, and arriv'd at the *Canaries*, in the Month of *July*, of that same Year. He made himself Master of them, and came in Person to do Homage for them to the King of *Spain*, because he is the nearest Christian Prince to the *Canaries*. Some Authors reckon seven of these Islands, and others ten; for the reconciling of both which Opinions, it may be said that seven of them are inhabited, and the other three desert. They were call'd *Canaries* from the Great Number of Dogs, or of Goats at first found in them. The Inhabitants of them are very dexterous, great Leapers, expert at throwing of Stones, active and cleverly made, like the *Biscainers*. When the *French* came thither, they had no other Weapons but, Arrows and Darts; and were all Idolaters, worshipping the Sun and Stars. Polygamy was allow'd and us'd throughout all the Country; but that which is a greater Proof of the Barbarity of those Islanders, is a strange Custom they observ'd, when any Lord took Possession there of his little Dominions; for then several offer'd themselves voluntarily to die in Honour of the Solemnity, and with a brutal Courage cast themselves headlong from the Top of a very high Mountain. The same Ceremony was observ'd upon certain Festivals, kept in Honour of a Deity they ador'd, in a Temple seated on the Brink of a Mountain, then they threw themselves headlong into a vast Depth, out of a Religious Principle, dancing and singing, their Priests assuring them, that they should enjoy all sorts of Pleasures after such a noble Death.

Barbarous  
Custom.

They

Other Cu-  
stoms.

They had not yet learnt the Use of Fire, but eat the Flesh of Beasts raw, and bleeding; yet had some confuse Notion of a Deity, which punish'd the wicked and rewarded Virtuous Persons. They made Use of sharp Stones, like Flints, for shaving of their Heads: Gold and Silver was in their Opinion of no more Value than Sand, or Shells. The Women took not the Pains to suckle their own Children, but made them suck She Goats. As barbarous as those People then were, they had still some regular Method of Government. An hundred and ninety of the principal Men had the Management of all civil Affairs, and every thing that concern'd Religion. There were also among them some Kings, or sovereign Princes, whom they obey'd and follow'd, when they made War upon one another. They thought it a dishonour to kill any Beast, and therefore left that to be done by their Slaves, or other base Persons. If any Man of what Condition soever happen'd to forget himself, in this particular, they would separate him from the rest of the People, and account him infamous.

Enmity a-  
mong them

The Inhabitants of the several Islands, look'd upon one another as Enemies, much after the same Manner as is practis'd between the *Iroquois* and *Hurons* in *Canada*, who eat one another. So the Inhabitants of these Islands, kill'd and butcher'd one another without any Mercy, or Compassion. The same Usage they gave to Strangers that happen'd to come upon their Island, when they were strongest. When the *Spaniards* could catch any of them, they made Slaves of and sold them, like Horses. By these  
Slaves

Slaves the Situation and Wealth of those Islands came to be known, and that occasion'd the Desire of conquering them.

In one of these Islands is a Mountain of a prodigious Height, rising up in a Point, and casting out Fire, Flames, Smoke and Ashes, by Fits, like Mount *Etna* in *Sicily*. It is above fifteen Miles to the Top of this Mountain, which is call'd the *Peak of Tenerif*, and it will require three Days to go up to it. Being come to the Top of it, a Man may see above fifty Leagues round, and plainly discovers all the other Neighbouring Islands. The Cold being excessive on the Top of this Hill, there is no going up to it, but from the Middle of *May* to the Middle of *August*.

Peak of  
Tenerif.

In the Island of *Ferro*, or *Hierro*, which is one of the *Canaries*, there is no Spring, River, Fountain, Rain, or other Water; but to make Amends, there are certain Trees, cover'd with thick Clouds and Fogs; which continually drop and furnish Plenty of Water. Under these Trees there is a Cistern or Bason to receive a sufficient Quantity of Water for the Inhabitants and Cattle of the Island. *Lewis Jackson* an *Englishman*, has exactly describ'd the Nature and Qualities of this wonderful Tree, which is as big about as an Oak, and about six or seven Fathom high, the Branches spreading somewhat loose and open, the Leaf like that of the *Lawrel*, white within and green without. The Tree bears neither Fruit nor Blossoms; dries and seems to wither in the Day, and drops all the Night, when the Cloud is directly over it. The Water gather'd in the Bason runs out thro' several leaden Pipes, and is convey'd into many other Cisterns

Island of  
Ferro.

all

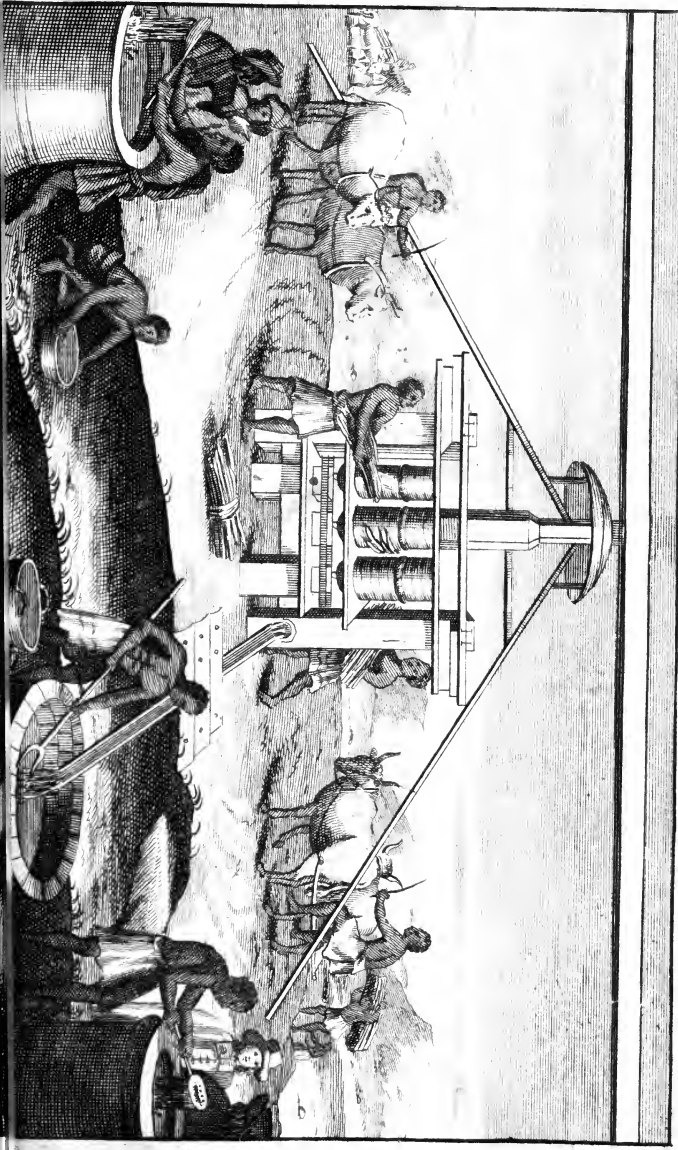
all about the Island. This principal Bason contains near 20000 Tun, and is fill'd in one Night, which would seem incredible, did not daily Experience evince the Truth of it. There are believ'd to be in that Island about eight Thousand Men, Women, and Children, and about an hundred Thousand Beasts.

St. Thomas's  
Island.

*Ramusio* and some other Authors inform us, that in the Island of *St. Thomas*, under the Line, there is a Mountain always cover'd with Trees, which the Clouds do wet so abundantly, that the Water dropping from them is sufficient to nourish all the Fields about, which are full of Sugar Canes. The Trunks, the Branches and the Leaves of these Trees sweat all the Night, and till two Hours after Sun-Rising. There is another Thing very commendable belonging to these Islands, which is, that they breed no Venomous Creature, no more than *Brazil*. But on the other Hand, the Rabbits do so undermine all Parts, that the Corn and Vineyards are very much damag'd by them; in so much that the Inhabitants have been formerly forc'd to abandon them, and seek out other Habitations.

Madera.

The Island of *Madera* is the biggest of all the Neighbouring Islands, as being 140 Miles in Compass. Abundance of Sugar is made in it, yet most of that, which in *Europe* is call'd *Madera* Sugar, comes from *Brazil*. To cleanse, they boil it several Times, and the more it is boil'd and cleans'd, the better it is. The third Boiling makes it white, and the fourth and fifth Candies it like *Alom*.





The Fertility of the *Canary* Islands is not to be express'd; for they produce abundance of Corn, excellent Wine, Sugar, Wax, Honey, Fruit, and all Sorts of Creatures. They are Inhabited by the Natives and Spaniards; have one Bishop, who is Suffragan to the Metropolitan of *Sevil*; and the nearest of them are but twelve Leagues from the Continent of *Africk*; for some others are at least sixty Leagues off. That which is call'd *Gran Canaria*, is about forty Leagues in Compass, and has near nine Thousand Inhabitants. The Natives formerly were clad in Goats Skins, made like long Coats. When the Islands were conquer'd they retir'd into the Clefts of Rocks. Their usual Sustenance was Dogs Flesh and Goats Milk, wherewith they kneaded Barley Meal, to make Bread, which is very wholesome. They gather'd in their Corn, in *February* and *May*, and their Bread was very white. The Sugar comes but once in two Years in the best Soil; when the Plant is too old, it must be transplanted elsewhere. It was not without Reason that the Ancients gave the *Canaries* the Name of the *Fortunate Islands*, for whatsoever grows there is extraordinary good, the Wine, the Melons, the Apples, the Pears, the Oranges, the Lemons, the Pomgranates, the Figs and the Peaches are all in Perfection. They breed and maintain Oxen, Cows, Goats, Sheep, Capons, Fowl, Turkeys, Pigeons, red Partridges, and in short all Things necessary for Conveniency, or Delight.

The Island of *Madera* was so call'd by the *Portugueses*, who possess'd themselves of it, on Account of the Abundance of the Wood

Wood there was in it, as Cedars, Cypress and other large Trees. It is about Sixty Leagues to the Southward of the Mouth of the *Streights*. It is likely enough that the People originally inhabiting the *Canary* Islands, came out of *Africk*, because of its nearness, for there is but twelve or fifteen Leagues Sea between them. *Pliny* observes that there were People in *Mauritania*, towards Mount *Atlas*, call'd *Canarians*, who fed upon raw Flesh, upon the Entrails of wild Beasts and Serpents.

*Tenerife*. Sir *Edmund Scory*, an English Knight, in his Remarks, has taken Notice that the Island of *Tenerife*, in which is the Mountain fifteen Miles high above mention'd, is the Pleasanteft of all the *Canaries*. About half the Way up this Hill may be gone upon Asses, or Mules, the rest is to be gone a Foot, with incredible Labour. About the Mid-way, the cold Air is insupportable, at the Top and Bottom it is very Hot; so that when a Man is in the Middle, he must always keep on the South Side and go up by Day; but when he draws near the Top, he must keep to the North Side and go by Night. Every one carries his Provision with him. The midst of the Summer must be pitch'd upon to go up to the Top, to avoid the great Falls of Water, coming down from the melted Snow, and they may stay there till Sun Rising, but no longer. When the Sun is come upon the Horrizon of the Sea, it appears as round as a Ball, and much less than when beheld from the Surface of the Earth. The Light which is the Forerunner of the Sun Rising, is like a mighty Flame, and resembles that which comes out of a  
hot



hot Oven. From the Top of this Mountain, all the other Islands look like one entire plain Plat of Land, tho' there be above twenty Thousand pecked and unequal Rocks. It never Rains on the Top of this Mountain, as Reason it self manifestly shows, because the Clouds are far below it; and for the same Reason, the Wind never blows there. If any great Stone be roul'd down the Hole there is in the Midst of the Mountain, it sounds as if some mighty Weight fell upon many Brass Vessels.

It is the Island of *Tenerife* that produces Malmsey, that excellent Malmsey, which is the only Wine that can be carry'd all the World over, without being spoil'd. All other Wines either turn Vinegar, or else freeze and become Ice, when they are near the North and South Poles. Here is also a Sort of Pine-Tree, which the Inhabitants call the Immortal Tree, because it ne'er rots either above or under Ground, nor in the Water; it is as red and hard as the *Brazil* Wood. If we may believe the Relations of the Spaniards, there is Wood enough in one of these Trees to cover the Church call'd *de los Remedios*, which is eighty Foot in Length, and forty in Breadth. There is still another Tree in this Island, of a prodigious Bigness, which they call the Dragon Tree; the Bark of it is like a Dragon's Scales, and thence perhaps it had the Name. The Leaves of it are about two Foot long, and like the Flags in our Marshes. From this Tree distils a clear red Gum, call'd Dragon's Blood, much better than that which comes from *Goa* and other Parts of the *East Indies*. •The Language of the Natives has much Resemblance with

*Religion.*

with that of the Moors of *Barbary*. When the *Baron de Bentencour* arriv'd in these Islands; all the Natives were Heathens and Idolaters; but yet they worshipp'd a Being, in whom they acknowledg'd a Sovereign Power, and gave him Names signifying in their Language, the most High, the most Mighty, and the Preserver of all Things. They had some confuse Knowledge of the Immortality of the Soul, and of the Punishment of Wicked Persons. When the Season prov'd irregular, either on Account of too much or no Rain, they drove their Goats and Sheep to a certain Place, and parted the young ones from their Dams, believing that the Bleating of these Creatures might appease the Wrath of Heaven, and that when the Anger of the Lord was appeas'd, he would furnish them with all they had Occasion for.

*Monarchy.*

They observ'd some Form of Government as to their Civil Affairs owning a King, to whom they paid some sort of Submission, and his Children succeeded him in that Authority. They subjected themselves to the Rules of lawful Matrimony and Bastards were excluded from any Right of Inheritance. The Youth exercis'd themselves in running, casting of Darts, throwing of Stones and Dancing; to which Employments the Natives seem to bear an Inclination to this Day.

*Manners,  
Habit,&c.*

Above all they seem to me very commendable for their Justice and observance of their Laws; for if a Man offer'd a Woman any Violence, or insulted her in any Sort whatsoever, he was put to Death, without the least hope of Mercy. Most of the Inhabitants

habitants of these Islands, are well shap'd, of the larger Size, and of a strong and healthy Constitution. There were formerly among them some Giants of a prodigious Bigness. The Head of one of those monstrous Men is still to be seen there, he had 80 Teeth and was fifteen Foot High. The Complexion or Colour of these Islanders differs, according to the several Situation of the Places they live in; for those on the South Shores, are of a sort of Olive Colour; whereas on the contrary, those on the North side are beautiful, especially the Women. Their Cloaths were formerly made of Lambskins, and reach'd only to the Knees, but when the Females were to appear in publick, they had another Garment, which reach'd down to the Ground; being of Opinion, that if a Woman suffer'd her Feet or her Throat to be seen, she transgress'd the Rules of Decency and offended against Modesty.

Their Diet was very frugal, feeding much upon Barley and Beans; for they had never eaten Wheaten Bread, till the *French* taught them to sow it, their Bread being a Sort of Cake, the Meal kneaded with Honey, Water and Butter. When they were sick, they us'd to bleed themselves in the Arm, Head and Forehead, with a sharp Flint.

*Food.*

The King assign'd every Man the Portion of Land he was to till and sow, and when they threw in the Seed, they utter'd some Mysterious Words, which they thought had a great Virtue for procuring a good Harvest. The King, or any other they conferr'd that Authority on, liv'd like the rest, in Dens, or the natural Hollows or Clefts of Rocks.

*Dwellings*

In their Marriages they observ'd not any great Formality of Ceremonies. The Bridegroom that was to be ask'd the Consent of the Kindred of the Maid or Widow, if she had been marry'd before, which being granted, they were look'd upon to be marry'd, without any more to do. As short as they were in concluding of these Matches, as easy and expeditious they were in breaking them; the first Discontent either in the Wife or Husband, was sufficient Cause for a Divorce and they might immediatly marry others, if they had an Opportunity. These Divorces were very prejudicial to the Publick; because the Children of those, so parted, were reputed as Bastards. Only the King was exempt from this Law, on Account of the Succession; and he was allow'd to Marry even his own Sister, as the *Persians* did formerly.

*Divorce.*

*Embaum-  
ing.*

They took special Care of embaulming the Dead Bodies, that they might preserve them a long Time; and therefore immediatly wash'd and cleans'd them very diligently and put into them some Drugs compounded with Butter made of Goats Milk, melted with the Powder of the Bark of the Pine Tree, and Aromatick Herbs. With these they also rubb'd the Body, and expos'd it to the Sun for fifteen Days, till it was quite parch'd and dry'd up, and during all that Time the Kindred of the Party deceas'd lamented for him. After the fifteen Days, they wrapp'd up the Body in Goat-skins, very artificially sew'd together, and carry'd it into some Cave allotted for that Use. There are still some of those Bodies found

found, which have been embaulm'd above a thousand Years, if we may believe their Relations.

Their Houses built of a rough and ill-hew'd Stone, are but one Story high, without any Chimney, even for the Kitchen; they are satisfy'd with a Hearth against a Wall, where they rather parch or burn, than roast their Meat. Since the *Europeans* live among them, they are more curious in their Houses and Diet.

## CHAP. II.

*The Discoveries made by Christopher Columbus, after thirty Days Sail.*

**C**hristopher Columbus departing from the *Columbus Fortunate Islands*, and directing his Course *sails* 30 Westward, sail'd for the Space of thirty *Days*. Days, without seeing any thing but the Sky and Water, still plying his Astrolabe, to observe the Height of the Stars, and the Sun's Declination. After ten Days, the *Spaniards* under his Command, began to mutter against him, and resolv'd among themselves to throw him over board, and return into *Spain*, telling one another, that they had been impos'd upon by a *Genoese*, who was for carrying them into unknown Lands, without knowing whither he went. *Columbus* pacify'd them the best he could, with good

Words, assuring them they should soon see the Effect of his Promises. This kept them within Bounds for Ten Days longer; but when those were expir'd, they renew'd their Complaints and became so outrageous, that *Columbus's* Resolution began to fail him, and he concluded himself a lost Man. However he once more appeas'd them, telling them, that if they offer'd him the least Violence, his Catholick Majesty would treat them like Rebels; and drawing them on Day after Day, at length, after thirty Days Sail, since their Departure, from the *Canaries*, having cast the Lead, they guess'd by the Soundings, that they were not far from Land, which Conjecture was farther confirm'd, by their observing a Wind contrary to that which blew from the Sea, and must of Necessity come from the Land. A Sailer was sent up to the main Top-Mast-Head, who some Hours after, began to discover the Tops of Mountains, and being transported with Joy, cry'd out, *Land, Land*. All the Ship's Crew, answer'd him with loud Acclamations, and the Guns were fir'd round the Ship.

*First Land  
discover'd.*

This Nearness of the Land made amends to *Columbus* for all the Troubles he had gone through, during the Voyage, he bless'd God, who had given Success to his Enterprise, for the Wind being right a Stern, they came to Land that same Day. The Fields look'd green and were full of Trees. He took up a Standard, on which was the Picture of CHRIST crucify'd, and full of Transport of Joy went Ashore, with twelve of his Men, where they all knelt down to return Thanks to almighty God, and kiss'd the

the

the Ground three Times, with Tears of Satisfaction in their Eyes. *I adore and bless thee, Lord,* said he, *for that thou hast been pleas'd to make Choice of me, to bring the Knowledge of thy holy Name, into these barbarous Nations.* According to *Columbus's* Computation, the Land they came upon was about 950 Leagues distant from the *Canaries*. Having continu'd there some Days, they perceiv'd it was a desert Island, which made them resolve to proceed farther, after falling some Trees, to erect Crosses, as a Monument that they had taken Possession of the Place in the Name of **JESUS CHRIST**.

They return'd to their Ships, and after some Days Sail, discover'd several Islands, two of which are very large. The first of them they call'd *Hispaniola*, and the other *Guinea*, yet without knowing for certain whether it was an Island, or Part of the Continent. Going into the Woods they heard Abundance of *Nightingals* singing in *November*. They also saw great Rivers of very clear Water, and safe Harbours, capable of the largest Ships. These Discoveries did not still satisfy *Columbus's* Curiosity, he was for pushing forward to the remotest Eastern Parts and those Countries where the Spice grows. Thus he sail'd along the Coast of the Country he call'd *Guinea* for above 400 Leagues, and then concluded it was the Continent. After this Discovery they return'd to *Hispaniola*, where they spy'd Abundance of naked Men, who, as soon as ever they saw the *Europeans*, fled with wonderful Swiftnes into the Woods. The *Spaniards* pursu'd them and took a Woman, whom they carry'd Aboard, cloath'd her handsomely,

Other Discoveries.

5 16  
2.57

gave her Meat and Wine to drink, and then let her go. When the People saw her so clad and heard the Account she gave of the *Spaniards* Usage towards her, they all came down thronging to them, believing they were some People dropp'd down from Heaven, giving them all the Gold they had, which they valu'd no more than Dirt, and in Exchange receiv'd Whistles, little Knives, small Looking-Glasses and other most inconsiderable Trifles.

*Indians,*  
*their Boats,*  
*Houses,*  
*&c.*

When they were thus become tractable, the *Europeans* endeavour'd to enquire into their Customs and Manners, and by the Signs and Gestures they made, understood that they had a King among them, whom they call'd *Guaccanarillo*. The Savages observing that the Christians worshipp'd the Cross, fell down themselves before it and did the like. Their Boats which they call *Conoes*, are all of a Piece, being made of one large long Tree, which they hollow with sharp Stones; the biggest of them will hold eighty Men. Tho' they had no Knowledge of Iron, or consequently any Tools made of that Metal, yet their Huts, and all other Things they us'd were very ingeniously and neatly wrought and contriv'd.

*Canibals.*

The *Spaniards* farther understood by Signs those *Indians* made, that not far from their Island, there were several others full of cruel and Inhuman Men, who fed upon Mens Flesh, which was the Reason, why they fled as soon as they saw the *Europeans*, believing them to be *Canibals*, for so they call'd those Barbarous, bloody People; by whom they were hunted and pursu'd, as the Deer and Hares



Hares are by the Dogs, to devour them. The *Canibals* caus'd all the little Infants they took to be gelt, like Cockrels, or Pigs, to make them the fatter and more dainty Meat. When they kill'd Men, they immediatly eat the Entrails, the Hands, the Feet and all the Offal, salting up the rest to keep. As for the Women, they kill'd none of them, but kept them to breed on, making Slaves of those that were too old.

The Inhabitants of these Islands had the *Religion.* Use of Bows and Arrows, to defend themselves, but whensoever they thought the *Canibals* were coming, they all fled; ten of these *Canibals* boldly attacking an hundred of the others. As for their Religion, nothing could be understood of it, but that they ador'd the Heavens, the Sun, and the Moon. Instead of Bread, they made Use of a great sort of Root, not much unlike our *Bread.* Turneps. They have another kind of Root, which they cut into small Pieces, bruize and mould it together, and from it comes a Juice, that is a mortal Poison to such as drink of it, and yet of the Pulp of the same Roots they make Bread and feed on it. There is also a sort of Grain call'd *Maiz*, as big as Pease and growing on very thick Reeds, of a considerable Length. The Islanders make great Account of this sort of Grain, which they wear as an Ornament at their Ears and the End of their Nose.

These People have no Manner of Trade or Commerce with other Nations, nor do they *Gold.* ever go out of their own Country. The *Spaniards* by Signs ask'd them in what Parts they

Gold.

they found the Gold, they wore at their Noses and Ears, which they show'd they found on the Banks of certain Rivers, that fall from the Mountains, and parted the Gold dust from the Sand. Throughout all

Product.

that Island there were no fourfooted Beasts but only a small sort of Rabbits, and Serpents of a Prodigious Bigness, but which do no Harm. In the Woods there were Abundance of white Turtle Doves, with red Heads. Abundance of Mastick grows there, Aloes, Cotton, and several other useful and curious Things.

S. Domingo  
Island.

Columbus's Design being no other but to make considerable Discoveries in that new World, he still went farther and farther and found an Island, which he call'd *Santo Domingo*, because he came upon it on a *Sunday*; not far from it he discover'd another all full of odorous Trees, but saw neither Men, nor Beasts in it, only Lizards and Alligators of a Prodigious Bigness. This Island they call'd *Marigante*, which, notwithstanding they saw none, was inhabited by *Canibals*, as they perceiv'd by Tokens and understood by the Signs the Inhabitants of *Hispaniola* made to them, having brought some thither, to serve them for Interpreters. Here they saw Villages of 20, and 30 Houses, all Built about a large Square. These Huts are made of Wood and cover'd with Leaves of Trees, which the Rain cannot beat thro'. Their Beds were hung up and stuff'd with Hay and Rushes. The *Canibals* adore the Heavens, and have some Images made of Cotton, which, as they say, resemble the Devil, whom they often see in the Night. The *Canibals*

Marigante.

at

at the first sight of the *Europeans* betook themselves to Flight, with all their might and main. In their Cottages were found thirty Women Prisoners, whom they kept as Slaves, and as many Boys reserv'd to be eaten. In their Kitchens there were the Limbs of human Bodies cut off and ready to be roasted, with several sorts of Fowl. Round about their Cottages lay abundance of the Arm and Leg Bones of the Men they had devour'd, which they sharpen'd to make Points to their Arrows, having no Iron among them.

In the Island which the Spaniards call'd *Gaudalupe* there are six great Rivers, whose Banks on both Sides are very delightful. The Parrots are as thick on the Trees, as Sparrows are in *France*. Not far from this Island, they saw another, which was only inhabited by Women, who had to do with the *Canibals*. If they happen'd to bring forth a Male Child they sent it away to the Father; but the Daughters they kept with them, living much after the manner that is reported of the *Amazons*. Thirty Spaniards having lain a long Time in Ambush to catch some *Canibal*, at length spy'd a Canoe, in which there were eight Men and as many Women. They attack'd them, and the Barbarians defended themselves with their Bows and Arrows, at which they are very dexterous. An Indian Woman presently kill'd a Spaniard and wounded another. There was one Woman among them, whom the rest obey'd, as their Sovereign, and she had a lusty strong Son, of a fierce and terrible Aspect. They were both taken and carry'd

7.0  
1. 4. 6

*Fierce People.*

be-

before *Christopher Columbus*. Their Mien was so frightful, and they had such an Air of Cruelty in their Looks, that there was no beholding them without some Concern.

Several Voyages.

After several Voyages and Excursions from one Place to another, *Columbus* return'd with his small Fleet to *Hispaniola*, which was about five hundred Leagues from the Country of the *Canibals*, where he was concern'd to hear, that all the Spaniards he had left in that Country at his first Voyage, were dead, that is, had been kill'd, by the neighbouring Nations, who fell upon them in great Numbers. It was thought fit to build a sort of little Town and Fort, to keep those Barbarous People in Awe. A little Church was erected, where *Columbus* caus'd Mass to be sung by thirteen Priests, on the Feast of the *Epiphany*, or the *Twelfth Day*, which in all likelihood was the first Time that ever those Divine Mysteries were Celebrated in the New World.

A Town built.

*Columbus* in Pursuance of his Promise to the King of *Spain*, of sending him Information of the new Discoveries he made, sent back into *Spain* twelve small Ships laden with Commodities, and some ingenious Men, who gave a particular Relation of all that had been observ'd in the New World, till the Year 1494. *Columbus* himself on whom his Catholick Majesty had conferr'd the Title of Admiral of the Western Seas, continu'd in *Hispaniola*, which is about two hundred and twenty Miles in Breadth, and six hundred in Length from East to West, the Latitude 22 Degrees and a half. The Admiral caus'd a Town to be built on a little Hill, in the Midst

163  
359

of VOYAGES and TRAVELS.

Midst of the Island, and gave it the Name of *Isabella*, in Honour of *Isabelle* or *Elizabeth*, Queen of *Spain*. At the Foot of this Hill is a beautiful Plain, sixty Miles in Length and twenty in Breadth, across which several Rivers run and water it, rendering it extraordinary Fruitful; so that Lettice, Sorrel and other Seeds they scatter'd along the Banks of those Rivers, grew up and came to Maturity in sixteen Days, Melons, Cucumbers, and Pompions were fit to eat in six and thirty Days, and they prove so delicious that nothing in *Europe* is to compare to them.

Wonderful  
Fertility.

The most surprising Thing of all was that some Sugar Canes stuck into the Ground, grew two Fathom high, and were thorow ripe. The Vine Plants, the second Year, bore very good Grapes, but thin, the Soil being two exuberant. By way of Experiment they sow'd a small Sack of Wheat in the Beginning of *February*, and on the thirtieth of *March*, which prov'd to be *Easter-Day*, they offer'd up to God a Sheave of ripe Ears, as the first Fruits of that little Crop.

14.17  
2.19.6

The Admiral caus'd his new Town to be Intrench'd about, to defend himself against any Surprise, or Attempt of the Indians. On the Twelfth of *March*, he set out with twelve Hundred Horse and Foot, towards the Country, where the Gold was, and came into a delightful Plain, water'd by several Rivers, whose Sands are mix'd with Gold Dust. They advanc'd farther up the Country, about seventy Miles, where they built a little Castle, and call'd it *Fort S. Thomas*, to serve them for a secure Retreat, for the better discovering of the Secrets and Wealth of the Country. He gave the Indians Whistles

stles and other European Baubles in Exchange for Gold. They presently ran to the Banks of the next Rivers and return'd in a Moment with both their Hands full of the Golden Sands, which sometimes afforded an Ounce Weight. In *March* they gather'd wild Grapes, of an excellent Taste, which the Indians made no Account of. Tho' this Island is stony and full of Mountains, yet it is always cover'd with Grass and other Greens, which when cut, in four Days run up again the Length of a Man's Arm. The Reason of these Things is plain, because Abundance of Rivers run athwart these Mountains, and wash down the Gold among the Sands. The Natives are wonderfully lazy and void of all Industry; in so much, that in Winter they starve with Cold on these Mountains, which they might easily prevent, by looking out and taking Care to Cloath themselves.

### C H A P. III.

*Of the Rarities found in the Island of Jamaica, and of a Harbour capable of containing above fifty Sail.*

Jamaica. **A**dmiral *Columbus* set out with three Ships to discover a Country which is not above eighty Miles from *Hispaniola*, call'd *Cuba*. By the Way he found a very convenient Harbour, which he call'd, *Port S. Nicholas*,

*Cholas*, about twenty Leagues from *Cuba*. Then turning to the Southward in that Bay, he discover'd *Jamaica*, an Island bigger than *Sicily*, very fruitful, and inhabited by People much more Ingenious and Cunning than the other Islanders, apter to learn Mechanick Arts and Martial Exercises. They us'd all their endeavours to hinder the Admiral and his Men landing, but having been worsted in all their Attempts, they at last became his Friends. Tho' the Sea abounds in all Sorts of Fish, as well as the Rivers, yet they slight it, to feed only upon Serpents, which they reckon more dainty, and preserve them for their King, and the greatest Men. The Inhabitants of this Island are gentle and good natur'd, and came Aboard the Spanish Ships, without any Jealousy or Apprehension, bringing them of their Bread, Coco Nuts full of Water, and excellent Fruit of a most fragrant Scent. They show'd them a River, whose Water was naturally so hot, that there was no holding a Man's Hands in it, without scalding them.

Natives

2 1/2 yd  
 Bath in  
 1/2 h. m. l.

The People of this Island have a very peculiar manner of Fishing. They tie a sort of Fish, which we have not in *Europe*, and which cannot endure the Air, to their Canoe, under Water; when they spie a Tortise or other great Fish drawing near to the Canoe, they let loose this Fish, who is us'd to that Way of Management, and shoots out, like an Arrow out of a Bow, it clings to the Tortise, and holds so fast that she cannot get loose; so that the Fisherman drawing in the Line to which that Fish is made fast, his Prey follows of Course, which

Way of  
 Fishing.

which he lets go as soon as ever he comes into the Air, for he would die upon the Spot, were he not immediately thrown into the Water, where he lies conceal'd to catch more.

*A notable  
Indian.*

The Admiral one Day causing Mass to be said, as he usually did, he receiv'd a visit from an *Indian*, of fourscore Years of Age, who seem'd to be a Man of Worth and good Sense. He was attended by several *Indians*, stark naked, except those Parts which Modesty forbids to be expos'd to publick View. He directed his Discourse to *Columbus*, which was expounded by an *Indian* he kept by him, and serv'd him for an Interpreter, his Words were these, *We are inform'd, that with much Labour and many Dangers, you have discover'd several Countries, before unknown to you, and spread a Terror among all the Inhabitants of this new World. If you believe, as we do, that our Souls, when they are parted from our Bodies, take several Ways, quite contrary to one another, whereof the one is dark and dismal, thro' which those Souls are led, which have molested and disturb'd Mankind; the other Way bright and glorious, for peaceable Souls, who have always lov'd Peace and Quietness; I conjure you not to do wrong to any Man, since you are your self mortal, and do expect the Reward of your Works.*

*His  
Speech.*

*Colum-  
bus's An-  
swer.*

*Columbus* was surpris'd and altogether astonish'd at this Discourse of the Old Man's, and told him, "That he was fully convinc'd of all he told him, concerning the future State of Souls, and therefore had Orders from the Catholick King to cultivate Peace with the *Indians*, to protect  
"the



“ the Good, to punish the Wicked, and to  
 “ make continual War on the *Canibals*, who  
 “ disturb’d the others and treated them with  
 “ so much Inhumanity. That he had no  
 “ Cause to fear, for himself or his Friends,  
 “ for if any *European* offer’d them the least  
 “ Wrong, he should be punish’d without any  
 “ Mercy. This Declaration of the Admiral’s  
 was so pleasing to the Old Man, that he re-  
 solv’d to follow him wheresoever he went,  
 and would have done it, had not the Tears  
 of his Wife and Children diverted his De-  
 sign. *Columbus* was desirous to be more par-  
 ticularly inform’d concerning the Customs  
 and Government of the *Indians*; whereupon  
 the old Man told him, by Means of the  
 Interpreter, “ That they were not subject  
 “ to any Kings or Superiors, that the anci-  
 “ entest among them had the Direction of <sup>Customs</sup>  
 “ all publick Affairs, and that they ador’d <sup>and Man-</sup>  
 “ the Sun after this Manner. In the Morn- <sup>ners.</sup>  
 “ ing as soon as the Sun’s first Beams begin  
 “ to appear, the *Indians* repair to the Sea  
 “ Shores and the Banks of Rivers and Springs,  
 “ where they wash their Hands and Faces,  
 “ and make their Obedience to that glo-  
 “ rious Star. The old Men meet under  
 “ the Shade of the largest and thickest  
 “ Trees near their Habitations, where they  
 “ sit quietly, talking and conversing together.  
 “ The young People have the Care of all  
 “ Things necessary for the Support of hu-  
 “ man Life, as Sowing and Reaping. When  
 “ the Harvest Time is come, every one has  
 “ Right to gather as much Corn as is ne-  
 “ cessary for him, tho’ he never took the  
 “ Pains to sow it; for they say, that what-  
 soever

“ soever the Earth produces ought to be as  
“ common to all, as is the Light of the Sun,  
“ and Moon, or the Water of the Rivers  
“ or Springs. So that among them you will  
“ never hear any one say, This is mine, or  
“ That is yours, or These are the Bounds  
“ of my Estate; whence it follows that they  
“ all live in Peace and in common, like the  
“ Children of one Family, without the Help  
“ of Laws. The main Thing the old Men  
“ have to do, is to instruct the Youth; and  
“ above all they endeavour to instill Fru-  
“ gality into them, and to be satisfy’d with  
“ what they find in their own Country;  
“ for which Reason they rarely suffer Stran-  
“ gers to come among them, to introduce  
“ any thing that is new, nor do they  
“ allow their own People to travel, or go  
“ out of their own Country, for Fear lest  
“ they should afterwards disturb their peace-  
“ able Constitution, by endeavouring to bring  
“ up foreign Customs, and lest they should  
“ learn evil, seeing it practis’d by others. The  
“ Women as well as the Men meet under  
“ the Shady Trees, there to dance, after  
“ their Fashion, studying nothing but how  
“ to please themselves.

## C H A P. IV.

*What Method Columbus made Use of,  
to oblige the Caciques to pay Tribute  
to the King of Spain.*

**T**HE Admiral observing that the *Spaniards* Mortality he had brought into the *Indies* dy'd there of *Spain* apace, for want of being us'd to the Food of *Spaniards* the Country, resolv'd to take a Voyage himself into *Spain*, to get Provisions of Wine, Corn and other Things necessary for the Support of Life. He had also another Motive to undertake that Voyage, which was to prevent the ill Offices that might be done him by one *Peter Margarit*, a Gentleman belonging to the King of *Spain*, who was gone away out of the *Indies*, with some other *Spaniards*, highly incens'd against *Columbus*. Before he would leave the Country, he thought it necessary to appease certain *Caciques*, or Indian Petty Kings, who, with much Reason, made grievous Complaints against the *Spaniards*, on account of their Insolency, their Rapine, their Violences and the Murders they committed. The better to succeed in his Design, he out of hand Marry'd the *Indian* that was his Interpreter, to the Sister of one of the Principal *Caciques* in the Country. He sent fifty Soldiers to the Relief of *Fort S. Thomas*, then besieg'd by another *Cacique*, who was Lord of the Mountains, from whence the Gold was brought. This *Cacique* had caus'd several *Spaniards* to be slaughter'd, for which

F Reason

And of  
Indians.

Reason *Columbus* was very desirous either to take him alive, or else to perswade him to come to him. The *Cacique* dissembling his Design, pretended to be very willing to grant that Interview, thinking that would be an excellent Opportunity to murder *Columbus* and all that were with him. He gather'd all the Men he had, and set forward with all that Retinue. The Jealousy conceiv'd of his wicked Design, seeing him come attended by such a Multitude of Arm'd Men, was the Occasion of laying an Ambush for him, where he was taken, put into Irons, and presented to the Admiral. There was Inclination enough to do the same by all the *Caciques* and Lords of the Island, but it appear'd that all the *Indians* were starving, and that above 50000 had already dy'd, through their own Fault, because they would not sow their Lands, or gather in the Harvest there was, hoping by that means to oblige the *Europeans* to quit the Country, as wanting Subsistence. They had also pull'd up all the Plants and Roots they us'd to make Bread of, especially about the Mountains, where the Gold was found; as perceiving that was the Principal Occasion of the Christians coming into the *West Indies*.

The better to keep them in Subjection, *Columbus* caus'd a new Fort to be built, which he call'd the *Conception*, seated on a Hill abounding in all Things necessary for Humane Life. These Forts made the *Indians* quite desperate, as fearing they should entirely lose their Liberty. A certain *Cacique*, to gain the Favour of *Columbus*, presented him with a Grain of Natural Gold which was in Shape like a Pea, weighed  
twenty

twenty Ounces, and was sent to the King of *Spain*. The Insolencies and Rapines of the *Europeans* reduc'd the *Indians* to very great Distress, and the Admiral to appease them caus'd all the *Caciques* in the Country to be assembled, whom he promis'd, that for the Time to come, he would not allow his Men to range about all their Island and plunder the *Indians*, under Pretence of seeking for Gold, upon Condition that the *Indians* would pay a certain Tribute at so much a Head to the *Spaniards*. The Inhabitants of the Mountains oblig'd themselves to bring into the *Spanish* Towns a Number of Measures of Gold. Those who dwelt in the Plains undertook to furnish Cotton, a set Quantity of other Commodities and such Provisions as the Country afforded.

The *Cacique*, who was Prisoner made it his whole Study by Day and Night to get out of that Thralldom. He contriv'd to have five thousand *Indians*, arm'd after their Manner but naked, come under the Command of one of his Brothers to attack the *Spaniards* with Bows and Arrows, Clubs, and Spears pointed at the Ends with sharp Stones, instead, of Iron. They encamp'd about a Bow Shot from the *Spaniards*, divided themselves into five Batallions, assigning each of them the Post he was to make good, at a Distance from one another drawn up in a Semi-Circle. He that commanded gave Orders they should all move together upon the Signal given, shouting at the same Time and endeavouring to hem in their Enemies on all Sides, who were but a small Number, and therefore thinking it better to encounter every Batallion by it self, than to stay

till they were all join'd, fell upon the greatest of them, as they were advancing on the Plain. The Horse gave such a furious Charge, that the poor naked *Indians* were not able to stand the Shock, but being broken and worsted they betook themselves to Flight. The others seeing their Companions routed, made away to hide themselves, on the highest Mountains, whence they sent Deputies to the *Spaniards*, promising to perform whatsoever they should impose on them, provided they might be allow'd the liberty of living peaceably in their Houses, which was readily granted them. The *Cacique's* Brother was taken Prisoner and both of them sent into *Spain*, for the Catholick King to see them; but they dy'd about half Way, for meer Grief and Despair.

*A terrible  
Storm-*

In *June* there happen'd the most furious Tempest in this Province, that has ever been heard of. A violent Storm of Wind drove before it a Parcel of thick Clouds, covering the Space for five or six Leagues in the Air, and so entirely darkning the Sky that there was no more Light than in the blackest Winter Night; bating that there was such dreadful Lightning as seem'd to threaten a general Conflagration, and the Noise of the Thunder was so hideous that one would have thought all the Elements were at Wars with one another. Wheresoever the impetuons Blasts reach'd, they tore up the largest Trees and carry'd them thro' the Air with all their Roots. The Wind pull'd up great Stones on the Tops of the Mountains and threw them about every Way, which made such incredible

dible Havock, and so astonishing a Noise, that the most undaunted Courages were ready to expire with Amazement at the Horrors they heard and saw. In this dismal Confusion, no Man knew where to hide himself, that his Life might be in safety, there being nothing to be seen on all Hands but amazing Representations of Death. Most of the Houses were beaten down, by the Stones that fell from the Mountains, and the rest overthrown by the Wind. Many of the Inhabitants were crush'd and bury'd in the Ruins; some of the more fortunate retir'd into Dens, where the Storm had less Power. Three Ships of the Admirals that lay at Anchor in the Harbour were swallow'd up with all the Men and whatsoever else belong'd to them. The Hurracane turn'd them about three Times and then they sunk downright. That Sea, which never Ebbs or Flows, rises or falls, nor ever swells above its Banks, that are continually cover'd with Grass and Flowers, now swell'd so high during the Tempest, that the Waters spread themselves every Way over the Fields, for above two Leagues. When the fury of the Wind which had lasted three Hours began to abate, and the Sun to appear, the *Indians* came out so much amaz'd and affrighted, that they quak'd and star'd like Men beside themselves, gazing upon one another, without speaking one Word; and being at last somewhat recover'd out of that Astonishment, declar'd, that so monstrous a Hurracane had not been known in the Memory of Man. They were fully perswaded, that God seeing the Mischiefs, the Impieties, the Profanations, and the

Injustice Christians were guilty of in that Island, had sent that Storm to punish them; and that the Earth, the Water and all the Elements had conspir'd against them to revenge the *Indians*, whose Peace they were come to disturb, tho' they had never done them any wrong.

Two Forts  
built.

*Bartholomew Columbus*, Brother to the Admiral, having found some Ditches as deep as Wells, whence they drew abundance of Gold, caus'd a small Fort to be erected close by, and call'd it, the *Castle of Gold*. He also built another, and gave it the Name of *Santo Domingo*, or *S. Dominick*, because he came to it on a *Sunday*. There is an excellent Harbour, at the Foot of the Hill, on which that Fortrefs was built, at the Mouth of a very great River, abounding in all sorts of Fish, and its Banks very delightful with all sorts of Verdure growing on them, and Abundance of stately Trees. Travellers may there gather Choice of Fruit, which is a great Refreshment.

Xaragua  
Province.

The *Spaniards* advancing about thirty Leagues into the Country, discover'd the River *Naiba*, near which one of the famousst *Caciques* in the Island liv'd. He was attended by a great Multitude of *Indians*, intending to subdue the other *Caciques* and neighbouring People. This Man's little Dominion is call'd *Xaragua*, and is all a mountainous Country, where there is no Gold. The *Cacique* whose Name was *Anacouchoa*, seeing the *Europeans*, laid down his Arms and came to confer with their General, declaring he would live friendly with them. He ask'd what it was they aim'd at, and being told they would have him to pay **Tribute**



bute to the King of Spain, as the other *Caciques* did. He answer'd, *I thought that you Europeans had come into the Indies only to look for Gold, and my Country does not produce one Grain; but on the other Hand it abounds in Cotton, which I am willing you shall have Share of.* Having agreed upon these Terms, the *Cacique* conducted the *Spaniards* to the Place where he kept his Court, and gave them the best Entertainment he could. Among other things he shew'd them thirty very beautiful young Women, that were his Concubines; the Maidens were stark naked, those he had lain with wore a Clout before those Parts which ought to be cover'd. The Maids wore their Hair hanging loose on their Shoulders, and a Cotton Ribbon about their Foreheads. Their Complexion was a sort of Olive Colour. In their Hands they had Branches of Palm Tree, and came out to meet the Governour with great Tokens of Joy. The *Europeans* had Meat provided for them, every one was lodg'd according to his Quality, and they lay on hanging Beds made of Cotton, which we call Hammacks. The next Day they were conducted into a large Hall, where the *Indians* were wont to celebrate their Festivals; there they had Sports of Dancing, after their Manner, but much unlike ours. That done, they went out into a great Plain, where appear'd two Bodies of Men, arm'd with Darts and Arrows, and drawn up in Battel, by Order of the *Cacique*. By the Fierceness of their Looks, a Man would have thought they had been mortal Enemies. The Prize of the Battel and Victory was a Woman and her Children, and tho' that was but in

The *Cacique* receives the *Spaniards*

jest to divert the *Europeans*, yet four Men were immediately kill'd upon the Spot, and several wounded, and much more Harm would have been done, had not the *Cacique* been desir'd to cause the Battle to cease.

## C H A P. V.

*The Description of the Wife of a Cacique, the great Sway she had among the Indians, and how kindly she entertain'd the Europeans.*

WHEN the Admiral *Columbus* return'd into *Spain* to give his Catholick Majesty an Account of the Discoveries he had made in the New World, and of the great Advantages the People of *Europe* might find therein for the Advancement of Trade, he took along with him in his Ships the *Cacique Cannoboa*, who was suspected to have massacred many *Spaniards*, during the Absence of *Columbus*; but that *Cacique* dy'd at Sea before he reach'd *Spain*. His Widow whose Name was *Anacaona*, which signifies, *Flower of Gold*, after her Husband's Death, return'd to live with her Brother the *Cacique Anacauchoa*, who was very well affected towards the Christians. This young Widow was reckon'd the greatest Beauty in all the Island *Hispaniola*, and she had as much Wit as Form and good Carriage. Her excellent Qualifications procur'd her so great an Ascendant

Notable  
IndianWo-  
man.

endant over the *Indians*, that she govern'd her Brother's Dominions with absolute Authority. She perswaded him always to keep up a good Understanding with the *Euro-peans*, and never to give them any Cause to complain or be dissatisfy'd with him, laying before him her Husband's Misfortunes, who had ruin'd himself by his ill Conduct.

This *Cacique* and his Sister, being inform'd of the Governour's Arrival, went to meet him, with a numerous Train of Men and Women, Singing and Dancing. Six *Indians* carry'd the *Cacique* on their Shoulders. He was quite naked, except his Privities which were cover'd with a curious Piece of Cotton Cloth. His Sister was carry'd in the like manner, on the Shoulders of six *Indians*, clad in a very fine Cotton Robe, with Garlands of red and white Flowers on her Head, and on her Arms. Her engaging Mien, and a Sort of Majesty, which appear'd in her Person, made it easie to discern, that she was above all the rest. As soon as they spy'd the Governour, they order'd those who carry'd, to set them down, made him profound Obeysance, and conducted him to a House where they had laid up the Tribute, which thirty *Caciques* had engag'd to pay to the *Spaniards*, to secure their Friendship. Among the Tribute there were Abundance of Loaves, made of Maiz, or *Indian* Wheat, and several strange Creatures, which are found in that Island, all Sorts of Fish ready Rosted to preserve them sweet; and among the Fish, several great Serpents or Snakes, hideous to behold, and with very sharp Teeth. The *Indians* eat them with  
an

Reception  
of the Go-  
vernour.

an extraordinary Gust, reckning them the most delicate and agreeable Meat in the World ; but the Christians could not be prevail'd upon to touch them, loathing to see the *Indians* feed so greedily on those Insects. Abundance of other Sorts of Dishes were serv'd up to them, nothing contemptible, and in great Plenty. The Governour sat at a Table by himself, near the *Cacique* and his Sister. The Table was no other than a great Cotton Cloth spread upon the Ground, about which Table-Cloth, instead of Cushions, they had plac'd Heaps of very large Leaves of Odoriferous Trees. Every Time the Servants brought on a fresh Course, they presented the Guests with some of those same Leaves, to wipe their Fingers.

A noble  
Entertainment.

*Anacaona* who was as Courteous and Polite, as could be expected from her *Indian* Education, beheld the Governour with amorous and languishing Eyes, and in her Opinion he was the handsomest Man she had yet seen among the Christians. Being very witty and free, she discours'd about several pleasing and agreeable Subjects and put Questions to him, by means of the Interpreter. She told him she was fully convinc'd, that the *European* Women far exceeded all others in Beauty, since the Men differ'd so much from all others in their Mien and Behaviour, therefore she desir'd he would tell her the Reasons that mov'd him to leave such charming Creatures, to go seek out such ugly ones among the *Indians*. When the Snakes, dress'd after their manner, were serv'd up, she presented him with a Tail of one of them, saying, in a most obliging Manner, that she desir'd

desir'd he would eat it for her Sake. The Governour, who already admir'd the Charms of that Woman, to please her, accepted of the Present, and put some of it into his Mouth, chewing it lightly, much against his Stomach; but when he had once tasted and found the Relish of that Meat, he was so taken with its Delicacy and agreeable Savour, that for the future he never car'd to eat any thing but those Serpents, call'd *Tuanas*. The other *Spaniards* observing what the Governour did, fell on as well as he, and prov'd all of his Opinion, unanimously affirming, that the Flesh of those Serpents or Snakes far exceeded the best Pheasants and Partridges in *Europe*. But being inform'd that the Delicacy of them depended chiefly on the Manner of Dressing, the Governour would be inform'd of the *Indians* how they did it. They told him, that as soon as ever those Creatures were taken, they ripp'd them up, to take out their Intrails, then wash'd them very clean, took off all the Scales as clear as possible. Then they laid the Snakes at their full Length into a great Earthen Vessel, made on purpose, with it a little Water, and some of the Pepper that grows in the Island. The Serpents thus order'd are put to the Fire and boil'd a long Time, to draw from them a Liquor, which is very thick and delicious. The Wood us'd for boiling them is odoriferous and never smokes. The Governour was farther inform'd that the Eggs of those Snakes boil'd were of an excellent Taste, and would keep a long Time.

*Delicious  
Snakes.*

10.1  
5.6  
1.1  
9.7

After

Curious  
Beds.

After this Discourse and much to the like Purpose, the *Spaniards* were conducted to the Chambers provided for them to take their Rest. The Beds were hanging and made of Cotton. The sprightly *Anacaona* had caus'd Nosegays of Flowers, of all Sorts of Colours to be hung about them, which spread a delightful Odour. Then she withdrew herself into another Apartment, with several *Indian* Women, who attended her as Slaves. When all the Cotton, Bread, and other Things, which the *Caciques* were to pay by way of Tribute were brought together the Governour order'd a Ship from Fort *Isabella* and sent it to *Xaragua*. That Ship was a great Novelty among those *Indians*. *Anacaona* had the Curiosity to see it. In the Way to the Sea Port, she must pass thro' a small Town, where, all her Treasure lay, which did not consist in Gold or precious Stones, or other Jewels of Value, but in all sorts of Vessels and Utensils for the Use of Men, as Dishes, Plates, Porrengers, all of them made of a curious Cole Black, glossy and shining sort of Wood, on which Serpents and Flowers were very artificially Painted in their natural Colours. She gave the Governour sixty of those Vessels, and fourteen Walking-Sticks of the same Wood, painted like the other Things. All these were wrought in the Island of *Guanaba*, with Stones found in the River, which are very sharp. She also gave him four Parcels of very fine spun Cotton, of all sorts of Colours, to make Cloth of.

Indian  
Treasure.

Indians  
admire a  
Ship.

The *Cacique* caus'd two painted Canoes to be brought to the Shore, the one for himself and his Retinue, the other for his

Sister

Sister and the Women belonging to her; but she would needs go alone in the Governour's Boat, aboard the Ship, and left her Women in the Canoe. Before they came to the Ship, upon a Signal made by the Governour, all the Cannon was fir'd. The Noise of the great and small Shot, which was redoubled by the Eccho from all the Adjacent Hollows of the Rocks and Mountains, the Fire and the Smoke, which darkned the Air, altogether terrify'd *Anacaona* and her Retinue, in so much that she swooned away in the Governour's Arms. The other *Indians* were no less scar'd and thought the whole Frame of the World had been dissolv'd. The Governour encourag'd them, and as soon as that Noise was over, another much more agreeable was heard of Fifes, Trumpets, and Drums, which was very pleasing to the *Indians*. The Governour handed *Anacaona* up into the Ship, conducted her thro' all the Decks and Cabbins, and show'd her all that was remarkable in it. The *Cacique* went aboard too, with his *Indians*, who thought they could never sufficiently view and admire so many Things they had never seen the like of before. The Anchors were weigh'd and all the Sails, Colours and Streamers, let go in the Air. That unusual Spectacle fill'd them again with Amazement, observing that such a vast Body mov'd of it self, and without the Help of Men. The Governour having presented the *Cacique* and his Sister dismiss'd them. *Anacaona* show'd much Concern to depart, and conjur'd the Governour to stay a few Days longer with them, or else to take her along with him; but he, to comfort her, promis'd to return very speedily.

The

Villanies  
committed  
by Roldan

The Admiral, at his Departure for *Spain*, left one *Roldan*, who had been his Servant, in Fort *Ifabella*. This Man grown insolent with his good Fortune, fell to ranging about the Island, robbing all Places where he came taking away the Gold, the Provisions and whatsoever else he found in the Houses of the *Indians*, by Force, using all manner of Violence towards the Women and young Maids, and doing all the Mischief that ever he could think of. The *Cacique Guarionese*, who was naturally well affected towards the *Europeans*, no longer able to endure the Villanies and Oppressions of that base Man and his Followers, fled, with all his Subjects into the Mountains, the Inhabitants whereof are call'd *Ciguages* and thought to be descended from the *Canibals*, because they devour all the Prisoners they take in War. *Guarionese* represented to them and their *Cacique* all the ill Usage he had receiv'd from the *Spaniards*, whom he was never able to make more tractable by his Submission and Presents, tho' he us'd all Means to oblige them, that they might suffer him and his People to live in Peace and Tranquility. *Mayabonese* the *Cacique* of the *Ciguages*, receiv'd his new Guests, the Fugitives, with all possible Courtesy and Kindness, promising them all the Assistance he was able, against their Persecutors and the common Enemy.

His Inso-  
lence.

The Governour was much surpris'd to find Things in this Condition at his Return, and the Minds of the *Indians* so much alienated from the Christians. He severely check'd *Roldan*, who had been the Cause of all those Disorders, and committed such Insolencies, Robberies and Barbarities throughout that

Part



Part of the Island, that the Natives, who were naturally meek and submissive, were not able to endure him. *Roldan*, instead of owning his Fault and the Baseness of his Behaviour, answer'd the Governour in a haughty brutal Manner, *That he was very well inform'd, the Admiral his Brother was dead; that his Catholick Majesty made not the least Account of the Discoveries in that new World; that the Spaniards there were starving for Hunger, which oblig'd them to seek out for Subsistence in all Places, where any was to be found; and that in short, they were resolv'd for the future to live Free and obey no Man.* These audacious Expressions highly provok'd the Governour, who would have put him to Death for presuming to talk to him in that insolent Manner; but *Roldan* fled, with sixty Men, to the farthest Part of the Province of *Xaragua*, where he robb'd all Places where-soever he came, carrying away by Force all he found that was for his Turn, ravishing all the Women, and murdering such as would not consent to his brutal Lust, without any Remorse, or thought of Christianity, as believing there was none in the Island that could call him to Account for all his Villanies.

CHAP.

## C H A P. VI.

*Of the Discovery of a large Country, inhabited by a very peaceable and courteous People, and abounding in Gold and Pearls.*

*Rebellion.*

**W**Hilst Things were in this Posture in the Island *Hispaniola*, his Catholick Majesty order'd ten Ships to be fitted out for Admiral *Columbus*, to carry Provisions into the new World. Two of these Ships sent before the rest, arriv'd at the farthest Part of the Province of *Xaragua*, whither *Roldan* above mention'd, and the rest of the Rebels were withdrawn, who perswaded those who came in them, not to own the Governour's Authority, promising that instead of the Troubles and Hardships they were like to endure, under his Command, by joyning with them, they should enjoy all sorts of Pleasure, and enrich themselves with the Plunder of the *Indians*. These specious Promises debauch'd them, and they agreed to divide the Provisions they brought from *Europe* among them, and to acknowledge *Roldan* for their Commander and Chief. Tho' they were satisfy'd that it could not be long before the Admiral must arrive with his Squadron, yet they forbore not to commit Abundance of Outrages and Inhumanities throughout the Island, as far as they could reach, without any Remorse or Apprehension.

On

On the other Hand, the Cacique *Guari-noese*, seconded by *Mayabonese* and his Forces every now and then came down like a Torrent upon the *Spaniards*, and the *Indians* their Confederates, killing and destroying all that fell into their Hands. At the same Time that these Troubles distracted the new World, the Admiral set sail from *S. Lucar* on the eight and twentieth of *May*, in the Year 1498, steering his Course to the Southward, designing to come under the Equinoctial Line, and to examine into the Nature of the Countries about it. He came to the *Hesperides*, which the *Portugueses* call the Islands of *Cabo Verde*, being thirteen in Number, and about two Days Sail from the Continent, except only one of them, in which there are some Inhabitants; but he made no Stay there, having observ'd that the Air of that Place is very unwholesome. They sail'd for the Space of two hundred and forty Leagues in so great a Calm, and such a prodigious Heat, being but five Degrees from the Equinoctial, that they thought the very Ships were in Danger of being fir'd, and the Hoops flew off from the Casks as if they had been parch'd at the Fire. The Wine and Water were both spoilt, and the Men fainted away under that intolerable Fiery Air. Eight Days they continu'd in that distress'd, miserable Condition, and fancy'd that their Ships continually went up Hill, as if it had been a rising Sea, and they always ascending towards Heaven. When the Calm had lasted eight Days, the Wind sprang up fresh, and being right a Stern, the next Day they found themselves in a very temperate Air, and at

Admiral  
upon new  
Discove-  
ries.

Excessive  
Heats.

Night the Position of the Stars was alter'd: The third Day they discry'd three very high Mountains, which much rejoyc'd them, for they had been almost burnt up with the Heat and began to want Water. They easily perceiv'd that the Country was inhabited, because from the Ships they could see several fine Gardens and Meddows cover'd with Flowers, the fragrant Scent whereof reach'd even to them.

*Discovery.* They found a very convenient Harbour, every way fit to receive their Ships, and not far from them they spy'd a Canoe, in which there were twenty young Men, well enough shap'd and handsome, arm'd with Bows and Arrows, but naked like all the other *Indians*, except their Privities, which they cover'd with Cotton Cloath, and wore on their Heads a sort of peked high crown'd Hat, or Cap. The Admiral that they might not be frighted, shew'd them little Looking-Glasses, Whistles, and other *European* Toys, which the *Indians* are naturally apt to admire; however those Men fearing these were all Contrivances to surprize and ensnare them, kept a loof off, always upon their Guard, without daring to come within Reach. Then he order'd his Fifes to play and drums to beat, thinking to allure them by the Sound, which they looking upon as a Signal for Battel, bent their Bows and put themselves into a Posture to let fly their Arrows. At last suspecting they might be some way drawn into Danger, they ply'd their Oars, and made away before any thing could be learnt of them, as was desir'd.

About this Place they observ'd there was a very strong Current of the Water setting from *East to West*, running with such a violent Stream, as if it had been a Torrent coming down from the Mountains. The Admiral as undaunted as he was, declar'd that in his whole Life, he had never been so much afraid. Next to this Current they came to a Stréight or Passage, eight Miles over, which they call'd *Boca del Draco*, that is, the Dragon's Mouth, with an Island close by it, to which they gave the Name of *Margarita*. That first Current of salt Water was drove back again by another, impetuous Stream of fresh Water, coming down from the Opposite Land, with the same Swiftness and Rapidity, forcing it self forward into the Sea; but it was kept back by the salt Water Current, so that both those furious Torrents encountring one another, rais'd Mountains of Foam for a great Distance about them, and made a most dreadful Noise.

The *Europeans* being got within that Bay or Gulph, at length found sweet Water, and very good to Drink; after sailing fifty Leagues, and the more they advanc'd Westward the pleasanter it was. They saw Lands cultivated every where, without discovering any Inhabitants or Houses. At Length, coming to a large Plain, they landed some Men to get Information. The *Indians* seeing such strange People, ran down to the Shore in Crowds, without the least Sign of Fear, treated them Friendly went Aboard the Ships, signified to them that the Country was call'd *Paria*, and that the farther they proceeded to the Westward they would still find it well Peopled, the

Air being still more temperate and pleasant. This Account made the *Spaniards* conclude, that the Discovery they had made was very considerable. The *Cacique*, or Petty King of the Country came down to the Harbour, with several Canoes full of *Indians*, who had all of them Gold Collars about their Necks and Bracelets on their Arms, with precious Pearls hanging at their Ears, which were found on the Banks of the adjacent Sea. The *Indians* did not much value that Wealth, and gave the *Spaniards* to understand, that if they would stay some Time with them; they would fill large Vessels with the like and give them.

---

## C H A P. VII.

*The Catholick King sends a new Governour into the West Indies, with Orders to secure the Admiral and his Brother, and send them Prisoners into Spain.*

*Entertainment of the Spaniards.* **T**HE *Spaniards* going ashore, were receiv'd by the *Indians* with extraordinary Demonstrations of Affection. They came running from all Parts to see them, as if they had been something more than Men. Two of them, who seem'd to be the principal Persons of that Nation, the one of a great Age, and the other Younger, after saluting them with the greatest Civility, conducted them into a Hut or Cottage, which

which was exactly round, and before it a large open Place or Square. They were seated on Stools very artificially made, of a black shining Sort of Wood, and then treated with Meat and several Fruits, unknown to the *Europeans*, as also white and red Wines, not made of Grapes, but of sundry Sorts of Fruits, of a delicious Taste. When they had eaten and drank, the young Man took the *Spaniards* by the Hand and led them into a Chamber, where there were several Men and Women standing apart from one another, as white as Alabaster, except those who were often expos'd to the Sun. It appear'd by their Behaviour and the Motions they made, that they had a great Esteem for the Strangers. There was never a Man or Woman among all that Company, but what was adorn'd with several Strings of large Pearls and Gold Chains. The *Europeans* asking them where they got the Gold they wore; they signify'd to them by Signs, that they found it upon certain Mountains, which they pointed at with their Fingers; but that there was Danger in going thither, because several *Indians* had been devour'd; though they could never perfectly conceive whether it were by wild Beasts, or by *Canibals*.

The *Spaniards* having staid Ashore till *They arrive* Noon, return'd to their Ships, with several <sup>at Hispaniola.</sup> Strings of Pearls, which the *Indians* had given them. Then the Admiral set Sail, because the Provisions he was carrying to *Hispaniola*, began to spoil. They had found in a great River, near the Equinoctial Abundance of Weeds, which entangled and hindred the Way of their Ships. At length

## The General HISTORY

after many Fatigues, they arriv'd at *Hispaniola*, on the 28th of *August* 1498, where they found all Things in Disorder and Confusion; for that *Roland*, who had been the Admiral's Officer, had revolted against his Brother, and drawn several *Spaniards* into Rebellion, as was said in the last Chapter.

Rebels  
stander the  
Admiral.

Besides he had sent Letters into *Spain*, reflecting heinously on the Admiral and his Brother, urging, that they were wicked Men, who had been guilty of all Sorts of Injustice, Insolences and Outrages in the Island *Hispaniola*; that they hang'd up Men for the most trivial Matters; and that their unreasonable Jealousy and unbounded Ambition being altogether intolerable, many *Spaniards* had been oblig'd to depart from them, as Enemies to their Catholick Majesties, and only aspiring to usurp their Royal Authority in that New World.

His Vindi-  
cation.

On the other Side, the Admiral omitted nothing that might make the Catholick King sensible of the Baseness of his Accusers. He declar'd they had murder'd Abundance of Women, after abusing them; that they rang'd about the Island of *Hispaniola* plundering all, wheresoever they came; and that fearing to be punish'd, as they deserv'd, at his Return, they were broke out into open Rebellion. In the mean while the Admiral sent an hundred Men to guard his Brother, wheresoever he went; and, at the same Time, sent him some Horse, with Orders to fall upon the *Cacique Guarionese*, who had under his Command six Thousand Men, arm'd with Bows and Arrows, but stark naked, and all their Bodies painted of several Colours from the Head to the Feet. They posted them-  
selves

Indians  
routed.



selves on the Bank of a River, where the Governour attack'd them several Times, having pass'd over his Cavalry at another Place, which came upon the *Indians* unexpected, who all fled up the Mountains to the *Cacique Mayabonese*, of whom they in vain demanded Succours, for he was afraid lest the Governour should fall upon him.

Accordingly he pursu'd those that fled, close at the Heels, and understanding that they were withdrawn into the Woods, he continu'd the Chace to take the *Caciques* alive, if possible, tho' that seem'd to be a very difficult Undertaking. The Christians hard press'd by Hunger, and ranging about the Woods to kill Fowl to eat, happen'd to light upon two Servants belonging to *Mayabonese*, who show'd them the Place, where he lay hid. The Governour caus'd two of his Men to paint themselves from the Head to the Feet, after the Manner of the *Indians*. The *Cacique* deceiv'd by the Likeness seeing them afar off, came out to meet them, and they seiz'd him without any Trouble. The *Cacique Guarionese* was taken after the same manner, with all his Family, and the People seeing their *Caciques* fallen into the Hands of the *Spaniards* submitted themselves to their Will.

The Admiral and his Brother us'd all their Endeavours to extend the Dominions of the Catholick King, in the new World; but the Petty Kings and the People of the Island *Hispaniola*, joyn'd with the Rebels to destroy them, and sent complaints to Court against them. On the other Hand, all the Great men, allur'd by the Hope of enriching themselves in those new found Parts, con-

*Calumnies  
against the  
Admiral.*

tended for the Government of them, with all possible Eagerness. Accordingly they industriously spread abroad a Report, that the Admiral and his Brother design'd to secure to themselves the Dominion of the new World and in Order to it obstructed the *Spaniards* coming to the Knowledge of the Gold Mines; that they had put them into the Custody of their own Creatures; that they sent but a very inconsiderable Quantity of that Metal into *Spain*, and reserv'd the Rest for themselves; and that the better to bring about their Design, they had already put to death several *Spaniards* under divers Pretences. These Rumours spread abroad at Court, made such Impression on the Mind of the Catholick King, that he began to complain that so little Gold was sent him from *Hispaniola*, which in Reality was only occasion'd by the Misunderstanding between the *Spaniards* themselves in the new World. It was therefore resolv'd at Court, to send thither a new Governour, to examine all Matters upon the Spot and distinguish between the Innocent and the Guilty. He arriv'd in the Island of *Hispaniola*, with a considerable Number of Men, before any Body had the News of their coming. The Admiral and his Brother being inform'd of it, came to meet him with Countenances expressing how much they were pleas'd to see him there; but they were both immediately seiz'd, as was every Thing that belong'd to them. They were put into Irons by the new Governour's Order and sent away in that manner to Court. This Action was a sufficient Demonstration of the Instability of worldly Affairs. Those two Men so highly favour'd

Sent Prisoner into Spain.

favour'd and honour'd by the Catholick King, who, by their Industry had acquir'd him such mighty Dominions, and who had undergone such extraordinary Fatigues, for the making of those new Discoveries, which seem'd impracticable to the most knowing Men, were now in a Moment reduc'd to the most miserable Condition that could be imagin'd. The Catholick King being inform'd that they were come to *Cadiz*, with Irons on their Hands and Feet, could not but be touch'd with Compassion, and sent several Persons to meet them, with Orders that they should be set at perfect Liberty, decently clad, as became them, and conducted to Court. *Is set as Liberty.* They gave the King an Account of all that had happen'd in *India*, so that the Truth being made out, strict Orders were sent for punishing the Offenders severely.

---

## C H A P. VIII.

Alphonso Nino *departs from Spain, to discover New Countries, where Gold is found.*

**A**FTER the Arrival of *Columbus* and *Coast of Curiana.* his Brother in *Spain*, several of the Pilots or Masters of Vessels, who had been assisting to, or serv'd under him in his Discoveries, resolv'd to launch out into the Ocean, in search of other new Countries; and promising the King the Fifth of all the Wealth they

they should happen to acquire, obtain'd his Letters Patent to authorize their Undertakings. They accordingly fitted out several Ships, at their own Expence, and steer'd sundry Courses, but with positive Orders, not to come within fifty Leagues of the Countries discover'd by the Admiral. Among these *Alphonso Nino* sail'd away to the Southward, and leaving on the Right-Hand the Provinces of *Cumana* and *Manacapoua*, arriv'd in a Country, which the Natives call'd *Curiana*, where he found a Port, as commodious as that of *Cadiz*, and a little Village of only eight Cottages, in which there were about fifty naked Men, belonging to another very populous Town, which was about three Miles off. The Inhabitants of the Town with their *Cacique* at the Head of them, came to see the *Europeans*, who gave them Whistles, Ribbons, little Knives, Looking-Glasses, Strings of Glass Beads, and other small Toys of that Nature; for which the *Indians* return'd them large Pearls they wore about their Necks and Arms. The next Day *Alphonso*, after much Intreating, went to their Town, but was daunted at the vast Multitude of People he saw there, as having but thirty Men with him. He gave them to understand by Signs, that if they had a Mind to buy any *European* Commodities, they might come Aboard his Ship in their Canoes, to which they consented and carry'd a great Quantity of Pearls, whereof they gave an hundred Pounds weight for Trifles of no Value.

*Descripti-  
on of the  
Country.*

*Alphonso Nino* perciev'd that these People were gentle, simple, peaceable and lovers of Strangers, and therefore resolv'd to go to their

their Towns, where they receiv'd him very lovingly. Their Huts are made of Wood, cover'd with Palm-Tree Leaves; and their chief Diet was Oysters, whereof there is immense Plenty on their Coast, and from them they take the Pearls. They also feed on wild Beasts, which they kill in the Woods, as Staggs, wild Boars, and Hares; as also Pigeons and Turtle-Doves. Their Woods are full of Peacocks, but they have not such beautiful Tails as ours in *Europe*, for the Male there differs very little from the Hen. There are also vast Numbers of Pheasants in those Woods. These *Indians* are very expert at shooting with their Bows and never miss the Mark they aim at. All the while the *Spaniards* continu'd among them, they fed Daintily and very cheap; for they gave but four Pins for a Peacock, and two for a Pheasant; but they traded as the Women do in *Europe* when they buy any Commodity. They enquir'd by Signs, what use they could make of Pins, being all naked; and were answer'd in the same Manner, that they might have Occasion for them to pick their Teeth, and to draw Thorns out of their Feet. From that Time forward, they began to put a great Value upon them; but they esteem Whistles above all other Things, and would give any Thing they had, tho' of never so much Value for one.

There was a most Fragrant Scent all about near the Villages, coming from a Sort of large Trees, there was, in the neighbouring Woods, and in the Night there was dreadful roaring of wild Beasts heard; but they do no manner of Harm, for the

*Indians*

*Indians* go about stark naked, in all safety, with no other Weapons but their Bows and Arrows. They kill'd as many Deer and wild Boars as the *Europeans* demanded of them ; but have neither Kine, Goats, nor Sheep. Their Bread is made of *Maiz*, that is *Indian* Wheat, and of Roots, like that in the Island *Hispaniola*. They are continually chewing of a certain Herb, to make their Teeth white, and when they spit it out, they wash their Mouths. The Women look to the Tillage and Household Affairs ; the Men go a hunting and to the Wars, and have the Charge of all Sports, Festivals and Diversions. They have Pots, Urns, and other Vessels made of Earthen Ware, of several Colours, which they buy of their Neighbours ; for the *Indians* of several Provinces meet at Fairs and Markets, to which they all carry their Commodities, to exchange them for such Goods as they want at home, being utter Strangers to the Use of Money. They are very covetous and earnest for any Curiosities that are not to be found in their own Countries. About their Necks they wear Strings of Pearls ; as also little Birds and other small Animals very artifi- cially made in Gold.

*Women.*

The Women scarce go out of their Houses ; but whensoever they appear in publick, they wear a Peice of Cotton Cloth over those Parts, which Modesty requires should be Conceal'd ; but are all naked in their Houses. The Men are naturally Jealous of their Wives, and therefore kept them up, without allowing them to go aboard the Ships, tho' they were very desirous to see the Rarities of *Europe*.

The

The *Spaniards* advancing farther, found a very delightful Country, water'd by pleasant Rivers, and diversify'd with curious Gardens and well cultivated Fields; but the People of it were very savage, and would entertain no Commerce with Strangers. *Alphonso Nino* well satisfy'd with the Gold and Pearls he had got together, resolv'd to return home the same Way he came.

Running along the Coast of the Province of Pearls call'd *Curiana*, and sailing up to the *Boca del Drago*, or Dragon's Mouth, before mention'd, he met with twenty *Canoes* full of *Canibals*, who were hunting about for Men to devour. They attack'd the Ship with such Fury, as was more like Madness, and besetting it on all Sides, began to ply their Bows and Arrows; but were quite astonish'd when they heard the Canon the *Spaniards* fir'd, and immediatly betook themselves to flight, without expecting to see what would follow. Our Men pursu'd them with their Boat, and took a *Canoe* that was full of those *Canibals*, many of whom cast themselves into the Water and swam ashore. Only one was left in the *Canoe*, who guarded three Men that were fast bound, in Order to be eaten, when they should have Occasion. The Prisoners were let lose and the *Canibal* deliver'd up to them, bound Hands and Feet, with full Power to do by him what they thought fit, to revenge themselves. They kick'd and beat him so long with their Fists and Cudgels, that they left him for Dead, so much were they incens'd for the Loss of their Companions, whom the *Canibals* had devour'd and kept them to be put to the same Use the next Day.

These

These Prisoners inform'd the *Spaniards* that the *Canibals* infested the whole Island to rob and murder all they met. That in the Night-time they palifado themselves about, for their greater Security, and make Excursions from thence, spreading abroad on all Sides to plunder. In the Province of *Curiana* they saw the Head of one of the principal *Canibals*, made fast to a Door, in Token of a Victory obtain'd over them.

*Salt made.* In the Province of *Haraia* there was found a great Quantity of Salt, which is made after this Manner. When the Wind blows violently from the Sea, the Sea Water is let into a large Plain, and when the Wind falls, the Sun changes that Water into a very white Salt, and in such Abundance, that many Ships might be loaded with it; but if it happens to rain, that Salt presently turns again into Water. The Neighbouring Nations come thither to exchange other Commodities for that Salt. When any Man of Note dies, they lay the Body on a large Gridiron, to draw out all the Moisture of the Flesh with a gentle Fire, so that scarce any thing remains but the Skin and Bones, which they preserve out of Respect to him.

*Dead Bodies preserved.*

On the 13th of *February*, *Alphonso Nino* return'd towards *Spain* with fourscore and sixteen Pounds Weight of Pearls, which he had in Exchange for things of a very inconsiderable Value, and arriv'd sixty Days after in the Kingdom of *Galicia*. He was accus'd of concealing the most Part of the Treasure that belong'd to the King; for which Reason *Ferdinand de Vega*, Governour of *Galicia* had Orders to secure him; but he clear'd himself and was discharg'd.



## C H A P. IX.

*The Voyages of Pinzon and Arias, his Nephew, who sail'd towards the Antartic Pole, where they saw very strange Nations.*

MUCH about the same Time Pinzon and Arias, his Nephew, who had been both with *Christopher Columbus* in his first Voyage, fitted out four Ships at their own proper Cost and Charges, and sail'd from the Port of *Palos de Moguer*, in *Andaluzia*, on the 18th of *November*, in the Year 1499, upon the Design of discovering new Lands. They arriv'd in a few Days at the *Cana-ries*, and thence at the Islands of *Cabo Verde*. Then having sail'd three hundred Leagues farther they lost the North Pole, and were on a suddain assaulted by most furious Storms and raging Winds, and almost in inevitable Danger of Perishing. But holding on the same Course, they at length discover'd the South Pole. The Stars appear'd to them far different from those of our Hemisphere; but a very thick Fog hindred their making any exact Observation of them, yet afterwards the Fog clearing up those Stars seem'd to be extraordinary bright, and bigger than ours. On the 20th of *January* they discover'd the Land at a Distance, and casting the Lead, found sixteen Fathom Water. They made up to the Shore and run along it two Days, without meeting any Man, tho' they saw the Prints of Mens Feet. They

Pinzon  
beyond the  
Line.

cut

A fierce  
Nation.

cut their own and the Catholick King's Name on the Barks of the Trees. In the Night they saw several Lights, and an Assembly of abundance of Men, which they suppos'd to be an Army drawn into the Field. The Commander sent twenty Men well arm'd to take a View of them, with Orders, not to make any Noise. These saw a vast Multitude of Men, but thought not fit to go up to them, for fear they should be scar'd away, chosing rather to wait till the next Day. As soon as the Sun appear'd forty Men were sent out towards them, and the *Indians* seeing them, detatch'd thirty of their Number to meet them, arm'd with their Bows and Arrows. These thirty were follow'd by a greater Number of Men, of a larger Size than ordinary, with fierce Aspects, and threatenng all the Way they went. The *Spaniards* made all manner of Gestures to pacify and perswade them that they were their Friends; but the *Indians* savagely haughty, would never suffer them to come near; so that the *Spaniards* were forc'd to go back to their Ships, without being able to prevail, with a full Resolution to attack and try their Courage the next Day; but as soon as it was Night, the *Indians* retir'd. The *Spaniards* concluded that this was a wandering Nation, like the *Tartars*, who have no settled Place of Abode, but encamp, one Day in one Place, and the next in another, with their Wives and Children, living upon what they can get by Hunting.

They worst  
the *Spaniards*.

It was agreed to follow them by the Track, and seeing the Prints of their Feet on the Sand, they measur'd them, and found they were twice as big as the Feet of other ordinary

dinary Men. The *Spaniards* found a River which had not Water enough to bear the Ships, and therefore they put several arm'd Men into four Boats, to discover higher along it. These saw a great Number of Men on a little Hill, at a small Distance from the Bank of the River, who by the Signs they made, seem'd to express a great Desire of conversing with them. The *Spaniards* durst not trust them, and therefore put only one Man Ashore, who threw them a Whistle, and they in Return, threw a large Piece of Gold, but the *Spaniard* going to take it up, found himself on a Suddain beset by a Multitude of *Indians*; he defended himself with his Sword, and gain'd Time, till those in the Boat could come to his Assistance. The Engagement was sharp, eight *Spaniards* remain'd dead upon the Spot, and the rest had enough to do to retire and get back into their Boats. Their Spears and Swords could not defend them against the Strokes of the *Indians*, of whom nevertheless a considerable Number was kill'd. All that Slaughter made them not to slacken the least; or abate any thing of their Courage, but they pursu'd the *Spaniards* down to their very Boats; took one of them and kill'd the Pilot. The rest of the Men had enough to do to save themselves in the other three Boats, *Pinzón* discourag'd by this Misfortune, thought fit to leave that Coast.

Having sail'd forty Leagues farther, they came into a Sea of fresh Water, which swell'd with the Accession of several great Rivers that fell from the Mountains with wonderful Force and Impetuosity. At the Mouth of this Gulph there were several Islands

Maria-  
tambal  
Province.

inhabited by courteous and peaceable People, but who had no Commodities to Trade with. This Province is call'd *Mariatambal*. After some Days failing towards the North, they perceiv'd the Polar Star, which appear'd almost upon the Horrizon. In the aforesaid Islands they saw Trees of such a prodigious Bigness, that six Men could scarce fathom them; and a monstrous Sort of Creatures, who had the Body and the Head of a Fox, the hind Feet and Quarters like a Cat, and the Fore-feet like a Man's Hand. One of them was taken with its Young and carry'd to the King of *Spain*, they were expos'd to be seen by all Persons, but the Change of the Air made them live a very short Time. When they had fail'd above six hundred Leagues along the Coast of *Paria*, they had a most dreadful Storm, in *July*, in which two of the Ships foundred, the third was beaten to Pieces, and the fourth weather'd the Storm with much Difficulty, the whole Ship's Crew being spent and quite in Despair; but being just at the Point of Death they got Ashore; where they were in no more safety than before, fearing to be destroy'd by the Inhabitants. Some Days after the Weather grew calm, they went Aboard their Ship a gain, directed their Course for *Spain*, and arriv'd on the last Day of *September* at *Palos de Moguer*, not far from *Sevil*. Since that Time many have fail'd to the Province of *Paria*, whence abundance of Gold and Pearls and of excellent *Cassia* have been brought to *Europe*.

Shipwreck.

Return to  
Spain.

## C H A P. X.

*Admiral Columbus returns into the New World, by the Catholick King's Order; where he discovers several Countries, abounding in all Things necessary for the Support of Humane Life.*

**C**olumbus having spent two Years in Spain, *A great Run.* fitted out four Ships by the Catholick King's Order, and on the Ninth of May, in the Year 1502 sail'd from Spain, with his Brother and two hundred and seventy Men. He arriv'd in nineteen Days at the Islands of the *Canibals*, and in seven more at that of *Hispaniola*; so that, according to his Computation he ran twelve hundred Leagues in six and twenty Days. He departed thence in a few Days, and leaving *Jamaica* and *Cuba* on his Right-hand, came to an Island call'd *Guanassa*. Coasting along *Guanassa Island.* the Shore of it, they discover'd two very large Canoes, tow'd by *Indians* with Cotton Ropes. The *Cacique* or Lord of the Country, with his Wife and Children, all naked were in those Canoes. Those who tow'd them, made Signs to the *Spaniards*, in a very haughty and fierce manner, to get out of the Way for them to pass, believing they ought to have the same Respect for their

Master, that they bore him themselves. Some Men were put Ashore, who took the two Canoes and all that were in them. The *Spaniards* were given to understand by means of an Interpreter, that the owner of the Canoes was a rich Merchant, who came from trading with the Neighbouring Nations, whence he brought Razors and Knives made of a Sort of transparent Stone, and put into Hafts of a very hard Sort of Wood. He had besides Abundance of other necessary Utensils belonging to a House, some Vessels of Earthen Ware, curiously made, others of the aforesaid transparent Stone; Cotton Cloths of all Sorts of Colours; and several Rarities of Parrots Feathers put together, with wonderful Workmanship. The Admiral caus'd him to be dismiss'd and restor'd him all his Goods, whereof the *Indian* very freely offer'd him part, informing him as to all Things relating to that Coast.

Descrip-  
tion of  
Chiapa.

Sailing ten Leagues farther they discover'd a plentiful Country, of a vast extent, which the Natives call'd *Quiriquitana*, and *Columbus* nam'd *Chiapa*. There he caus'd several Huts to be erected, made of the Boughs of Trees, in one of which he had Mass said, to return Thanks to God for that Discovery. Soon after a mighty Number of *Indians* came to the Place all naked, excepting only some Parts of the Body, which they cover'd with large Leaves of Trees. They drew near the *Europeans*, without any manner of Fear and gaz'd on them as something more than Men. Some of them brought several sorts of the Country Fruit, and others  
Pitchers

Pitchers of Water which they freely offer'd, and then bowing their Heads very low, they withdrew. *Columbus* seeing them so Courteous, us'd all possible Demonstrations of Kindness and gave them little Looking-Glasses, Strings of Glass-Beads, and other Things of this Nature, which pleas'd them best. All this Country is rich and fruitful; the Air is pleasant and wholesome; there is plenty of all Things necessary for the Support of human Life; the Land is partly Plains and partly Mountains, all of them cover'd with Trees, Fruit and Flowers, at the same Time. Several Springs and Brooks cut and Water the Plains. There are also Woods of Pine and Palm Trees, with wild Vines, growing naturally of themselves, close under the Trees and loaded with Clusters of ripe Grapes. They made Swords and Spears of the Wood of a certain Species of Palm-Tree. Cotton grows all the Country over, without the least Assistance from Industry. It produces all sorts of Grain and Roots fit to make Bread. The Woods are full of Lions, Tigers, Deer, Birds of all Colours and several Sizes. Peacocks of a most delicious taste are fed in the Houses, as Fowl are in other Parts, for their common Use. The Natives are of a large Size and well shap'd; they Paint all their Bodies over with the Juice of certain Fruits, like the Apples in *Europe*, which they plant in their Gardens for that Purpose. Some paint themselves all over red, others all Black; and others adorn themselves drawing several Flowers, Roses, and strange Figures after the Moorish Fashion. The Admiral

observing that the Sea set there with a violent Stream to the Westward, did not think fit to proceed any farther that Way; but chose rather to turn back towards the Coast of *Paria*, and *Boca del Drago* or the Dragons Mouth, before spoken of, from which he thought he was not very far.

---

## C H A P. XI.

*Of the several Rarities Columbus observed in his Way, and of the Disposition of the People of the Country.*

**H**E departed from *Quiriquitana* on the one and twentieth of *August*, and having sail'd thirty Leagues, came to a mighty River, which carries its fresh Water a great Way into the Sea, before it mixes with the Salt. They advanc'd but seventy Leagues in forty Days, and that with much Difficulty, being kept back by the strong Current of the Water; so that they sometimes found in the Evening that they had rather gone backward then advanc'd, and were fain to lie at Anchor all Night, for Fear of running upon the Rocks. In the Space of eight Leagues they found three several Rivers full of Fish and Tortoises, and the Banks all cover'd with Canes thicker than a Man's Thigh, among which there are several Sorts  
of

*A delicate Coast.*



of Creatures, as Crocodiles, and others, which lay basking in the Sun. The Air of these Countries is so wholesome and pleasant, that none of all the Men were the least indispos'd, during the whole Voyage. They there saw a Wood all full of Mirabolan Trees. About two hundred of the Country People came out to meet the *Spaniards*, having each of them four Javelings in his Hand to dart; however they are of a gentle and peaceable Disposition and did no Body any Harm, but refus'd what was offer'd to be given them, fearing there might be some Fraud conceal'd under it, and those who took any thing left it upon the Shore, being naturally more inclin'd to give than to receive. They offer'd the *Spaniards* two most beautiful young Maids, giving them to understand by Signs, that they might carry them away whither they pleas'd. The Men are stark naked, and shave their Forheads, but wear their Hair long behind; the Women bind up their Tresses with a Cotton Ribbon. The Admiral caus'd the two Maidens to be handsomely clad, put red Caps upon their Heads and sent them back to their Father; but they left the Cloaths and Caps on the Shore. *Columbus* accepted of two young Men, to make Interpreters of them, that his Men might learn the Language of the Country, and to teach them the *Spanish* Tongue, *Columbus* observ'd that there is very little ebbing and flowing on that Sea, because he saw the Trees grew along the Edge of the Water, as they do on the Banks of Rivers and Brooks. Several of these Trees bow'd down their Branches to the Ground,

and even to the Bottom of the Water, much after the same Manner as the Vines do in *Europe*. In this Province they found a sort of Creatures like our Cats, but with a longer and thicker Tail, on which they lay all their Stress when they design to leap down from a higher Place, or from one Branch or Tree to another. A *Spaniard* with an Arrow wounded one of these Creatures which flew down from the Tree with wonderful Swiftnes, and fell upon him that had hurt him, who drawing his Sword cut off one of its fore Legs and took it, carrying it to the Ship where it became tame. One Day several *Spaniards*, who were in Want of Provisions, going into the Woods to hunt for some wild Creatures to feed on, took a wild Boar alive, which they carry'd Aboard their Vessel. As soon as ever the Cat spy'd the Boar, she grew enrag'd, fell upon it, and laying Hold of it, with her Tail and the fore Leg she had left, kill'd it.

*Discovery  
to Porto  
Bello.*

Advancing farther fourteen Leagues along the Coast, they discovered about three hundred naked Men, who set up a threatenng Cry, when they saw the *Europeans*, and filling their Mouths with Water and such Herbs as grew along the Banks, spit them out again, with Indignation against the Strangers, giving to understand that they would have no Communication with them. Their Bodies were all over painted of several Colours, but not their Faces. The Admiral to scare them, order'd some Cannon to be fir'd without Ball; for he was of Opinion that the *Indians* were to be gain'd  
by

by fair Means. The Noise of the great Guns terrify'd them, they all fell down upon the Ground and begg'd Mercy; brought their Commodities to the Ship, and willingly exchang'd their Gold Chains and Bracelets, for Strings of Glass Beads. In that Coast there are several Rivers, in which they find Gold. The Natives cover themselves with large Leaves of Trees to keep off the Rain and the Heat of the Sun. The *Indians* call'd the Country *Vibba*, and the Admiral finding a commodious Harbour, gave it the Name of *Porto Bello*, as it is call'd to this Day. The King of this Country by special Priviledge had all his Body painted Black, the People being all red. The King and the seven principal Men, wear a little Plate of Gold made fast to their Nose and hanging down to their Lips, which is one of their greatest Ornaments. The Men cover their Privities with a very large Oyster-Shell, the Women with a Cotton Ribbon. They have a certain Plant in their Gardens which produces a delicate sort of Fruit, more pulpy than a Peach, and of a most exquisite Flavour. On the Banks there are Crocodils or Alligators, which fly as soon as Men come near and as they go send forth a Scent far excelling that of Musk.

## C H A P. XII.

*The Admiral returns into Spain, to give the King an Account of his new Discoveries, and dies.*

The Admiral beaten off.

Columbus did not think fit to proceed any farther. Being so well satisfy'd that this Country abounded in Gold more than any other, for they found it mix'd with the Earth, in all the Ditches and about the Roots of the Trees. He resolv'd to settle there, but was hindred by the *Indians*. A great Multitude of them came down, encompassing the *Spaniards*, who had already began to build their Huts, with loud Cries. It was very difficult to withstand the first Attacks of the *Indians*, who fought at a Distance, casting their Darts, and pouring showers of Arrows. Then they drew near with their wooden Swords, and began to lay about them so furiously, that all the Cannon from the Ships had no Effect, nor did it daunt them in the least, they being resolv'd rather to die, than to see their Country possess'd by Strangers. They were willing to admit of them as Traders, or Passengers, but not as Inhabitants. Tho' they had been several Times beaten and repuls'd, they still return'd and renew'd their Assaults with the same Intrepidity; so that as the *Europeans* made their utmost Efforts to fortify their Habitation, so the *Indians* came

came on still with greater Force to drive them away, fighting Day and Night without any Intermission. The Admiral perceiving their Obstinacy, thought fit to withdraw to *Jamaica*, the shortest Way. He suffer'd very much in his Passage thither, and arriv'd at that Island in a very bad condition, where he was oblig'd to continue several Months, because his Ships were utterly disabled and he wanted Provisions.

Being at length come to *Santo Domingo*, in the Island *Hispaniola*, he refresh'd himself there for a few Days, and then went aboard the first Ship that sail'd, in Order to return into *Spain* and acquaint his Catholick Majesty with the Discoveries he had made along the Continent. The King and all the Court heard his Relation with much Satisfaction and Amazement; which encourag'd many to attempt the like Enterprizes. The Admiral withdrawing into *Castile*, to take some Rest after his extraordinary Fatigues, being then old and much troubled with the Gout, died at *Valladolid* in *May*, of the Year 1506, and order'd his Body, in his Will, to be bury'd at *Sevil*. He was without all dispute, a most wonderful Man, and never to be daunted or discourag'd by any Difficulties. The Discovery of the new World, gain'd him immortal Honour. Had he liv'd among the Ancients, they would certainly have erected Statues in Honour of him, as they did to *Hercules* and *Bacchus*, *Don James Columbus* his Son, was his Heir, whose Wealth together with his Father's Reputation procur'd him to Wife, the noble lady *Mary* of *Toledo*, Daughter to *Don Ferdinand*

Returns to Jamaica.

And then to Spain.

Dies.

*Ferdinand de Toledo*, Commendary of *Leon*, and of the greatest Quality in *Spain*.

Notes in  
his Papers

In his Papers after his Death, were found the particulars of his last Voyage, and of all the Coasts he had Discover'd. He there observes among other Things, that in those Countries they enjoy a continual Spring and Autumn, all the Year about, there being always Flowers and Fruit; that the Air is extraordinary Temperate and healthy; that none of his Company ever had the least Distemper, or felt excessive Cold or Heat; that the Natives of the Country are very skilful in gathering of Gold; that they perfectly know the Place where there is most of it to be found; that they observe particular Ceremonies when they prepare themselves to gather it, never daring to have to do with their Wives during all the Time they are about it, eating and drinking very sparingly and abstaining from all sorts of Pleasures; and that they adore the Sun, the only worship they perform to him, being to bow to him at his Rising. The Mountains in the Province of *Veragua* far exceed the Clouds in Height; and the Admiral, who was the first that ever discover'd them, was of Opinion, that it was at least five and twenty Leagues to the Top of them.

CHAP.

## C H A P. XIII.

*The Catholick King Orders the Commanders Alonso de Hojeda, and Diego de Nicuesa to plant Colonies in the New World.*

THE Court of Spain resolv'd to prosecute the Enterprize began by the Admiral Christopher Columbus, who had often said that *Veragua* and *Uraba*, were the properest Places for settling Colonies of Christians. These two Places are in about nine Degrees of North Latitude. *Alonso de Hojeda* fitted out some Ships and put to Sea, with about three hundred Men. After some Days sail, he arriv'd at a certain Place on the Continent, which had been discover'd by *Columbus*, who had given it the Name of *Carthagena*. This Port is very spacious and Land lock'd on all Sides, like that of *Carthagena*, in *Spain*. The Men and Women there are beautiful and well shap'd. On the Trees there are Apples very pleasant to the Eye, but poisonous, in so much that those who eat of them feel their Bowels, as if they were torn to Pieces, much after the manner as if the Worms gnaw'd them; and if a Man happens to sleep under the Shade of these Trees, his Head swells to

a prodigious Bigness, and he almost loses his Sight. *Hojeda* entering the Port, assaulted the Natives by Surprize, and made a great Slaughter of them, because he came upon them when they were parted and all naked.

Slaughter  
of Christi-  
ans.

He had receiv'd Orders to put all to the Sword, because they would never suffer the *Europeans*, who had discover'd that Country, to make any Settlement there. Here they found some little Gold, beaten out into Plates, which the *Indians* wear on their Stomachs, as an Ornament. *Hojeda* caus'd some Prisoners to conduct him to a Place, whither the *Indians* living about the Harbour had withdrawn themselves, to join the other Natives; who being all arm'd with Swords made of very hard Wood, and poison'd Arrows, the Points whereof are made of Bone, instead of Iron, fell upon the Christians with such Resolution and Fury, and dreadful Shouts, that they kill'd above sixty of them the very first Charge. *Hojeda* was thus oblig'd to retire to his Ships with the rest of his Forces, which were in Despair for the Loss of so many of their Companions.

Nicueffa  
arrives.

About the same Time the Commander *Diego de Nicueffa* arriv'd there, bringing six hundred and fourscore Men in five Ships. They held a Council to resolve what Measures they should take, and unanimously agreed to revenge the Death of their Companions; and accordingly drawing up their Men in order of Battel, march'd all the Night without making any Noise, and came two Hours



Hours before Day to the Village, where the first Battel had been fought. All the Houses were made of Wood and cover'd with Leaves, to which the Spaniards set Fire on all Sides, so that all the Inhabitants, Men and Women, were either burnt or put to the Sword, except six Children, who told them that the Indians had dress'd the Spaniards slain in the former Engagement, to eat them. A little Gold was there found, among the Ashes of the Houses that had been burnt. Having succeeded in this Expedition, and being inform'd that there was a large Indian Town, close by a rich Gold Mine, the Commander *Hojeda* resolv'd to attack it, and by the Way took two Cannibals and six Women of the same Nation. The Inhabitants of the Town having receiv'd Intelligence of their coming, stood upon their Guard Day and Night to fight them, if they were attack'd. In short, *Hojeda* was repals'd the first Assault he made, with very great Loss of Men, because the Indians defended themselves with poison'd Arrows. *Hojeda* himself was shot through the Thigh with one of those Arrows, which for a long Time put him to intolerable Pain, not to mention the Want he endur'd, for all the Country was against him. Besides his Soldiers mutiny'd against him, alledging that he starv'd them, and resolv'd to go away upon two Brigantines into *Hispaniola*, for there were but sixty left of three hundred that came into the New World.

*Destruction of Indians.*

*Spaniards defeated.*

Enciso  
builds  
Darien.

Another Parcel of *Spaniards* under the Conduct of the Batchelor *Enciso* imbark'd in a Brigantine; to find out some convenient Habitation. The *Indians* of that Country, who had never seen a Vessel under Sail; were astonish'd at that unusual Sight, but however they provided to hinder the Strangers from landing. They were about five hundred Men, arm'd with Bows and Arrows; and immediatly sent away their Wives and Children, that they might have nothing to hinder them when engag'd. The Christians, whose Number was but small, fell to their Prayers, and made a Vow to our Lady of *Sevil* to build a Town and a Church of her Name, and to send one of their Number in Pilgrimage to *Spain*, if they obtain'd the Victory; besides they engag'd to one another, that no one would turn his Back upon the Enemy. Being thus prepar'd, they rush'd on furiously upon the *Indians*, who gave them a full Volley of their Arrows, which yet did no Execution, the *Spaniards* being cover'd with Bucklers of a very hard Sort of Wood. After some Opposition, they all fled and left their Town, to the *Spaniards*, who found there Bread and other Provisions to serve them a Year, besides several valuable Commodities, as Cotton Blankets, on which the Natives lie, Vessels of Wood, and Earthen Ware, Gold Chains and Plates. This Wealth overjoy'd the Christians, who pursuant to their Vow, built a Church, in Honour of the Blessed Virgin, and a Town, which became afterwards one of the famousst in the new World.

*Lope de Olano* having found out a rich and fruitful Vale, with the Consent of the rest of his Company resolv'd to take the Vessels in Pieces, in order to settle in the *Indies*, and never more think of returning into *Spain*. Accordingly they began to sow *Maiz* or *Indian* Wheat and other Grain, that they might have something to subsist on; for they had till then suffer'd the utmost Extremity of Want, having for the last sixty Days fed only upon a few Herbs and Roots, without finding so much as good Water to drink. Besides that they were often hard put to it by the Natives, a fierce People, with whom they could not obtain the least Commerce, and who daily kill'd some of them with their poison'd Arrows; so that of six hundred that imbark'd in *Spain*, they were now reduc'd to fourscore and five, the rest being all dead for Want, or else kill'd in the small Engagements they had with the *Indians*. However they built, the best they were able a small Nombre Fort, which they call'd *Nombre de Dios*, or the de Dios Name of God, which has been since one of the built. richest and most considerable Towns in the *West Indies*.

---

#### C H A P. XIV.

*The Adventures of Captain Roderick Colmenar and the Misfortunes he met with in his Voyages.*

**R**oderick Colmenar set out from *Hispaniola*, on the Thirteenth of *October*, in the Year 1510, carrying six hundred Men along with Colmenar's first Misfortunes

with him. He directed his Course towards the Continent, and arriv'd on the Coast of *Paria* in the Month of *November*; where he sent a Boat ashore to take in Water. Here they observ'd a Mountain of a prodigious Height and cover'd with Snow, tho' it is within ten Degrees of the Equinoctial. Coming ashore, they found a good likely Man, cloath'd in Cotton Cloth, attended by twenty others, all of them clad like him. On his Shoulders hung a short Cloak, which did not reach below his Middle, and under this Cloak was a Vest, or Robe reaching down to the Ground. He drew near the *Spaniards*, and seem'd by Signs to advise them, not to take of that Water, because it was not good, and they might find better a little higher; but the perfidious Wretch had laid six hundred of his Men, arm'd with Bows and Arrows in Ambush, who fell upon the *Spaniards*, as they were going about to fill their Vessels with Water, and shot their Arrows so dexterously at them, that they wounded six and forty in the Twinkling of an Eye, before they could have Time to look about, or put themselves in a Posture of Defence, then they seiz'd the Boat and beat it to Pieces. Their Arrows being poison'd, all the *Spaniards* dy'd of their Wounds, but one; seven others hid themselves in a hollow Tree, but the Ship sailing that Night, after this Misfortune, it is to be suppos'd, they were all destroy'd by the *Indians*.

*Colmenar* arriving at *Uraba* found the *Spaniards* there in the most lamentable Condition in the World, starving with Hunger, and having nothing to cover their Nakedness,

*Miseries  
of Spaniards  
about  
Uraba.*

ness, besides that they were at Variance among themselves, the Batchelor *Enciso* and *Vasco Nunez* disputing about the Government. To pacify them both and obviate all those Disorders, it was resolv'd to go seek out the Commander *Nicuesa*, who had been appointed Chief over them. They found that unfortunate Captain at the Foot of a Mountain, where he was labouring to build a small Fort. He had brought six hundred and eighty five Men into the new World, and had now but sixty of them left, who were starving for Hunger, and scarce able to stand upon their Legs. It is wonderful, that having been at the Head of such a Body of Men, well arm'd and provided with all Necessaries for undertaking of any considerable Expedition; and being besides in a very rich and fruitful Country, in the Midst of several good *Indian* Towns; yet this Commander chose rather to starve for Hunger with all his Men, than to attempt any bold Undertaking. Those who shall happen to read the Expeditions afterwards made into that same Country, with much smaller Numbers of Men, cannot but lay all this Captain's Misfortunes upon his own Indiscretion and Want of Capacity, and it may well be concluded that he wanted both Ingenuity and Courage. *Colmenar* was mov'd to Compassion when he saw the miserable Condition those People were reduc'd to, and embracing *Nicuesa*, with Tears in his Eyes, told him, that the *Spaniards* who had settl'd at *Santa Maria del Darien*, desir'd him for their Governour, hoping that he would put an End to their Divisions by his Authority. When *Nicuesa* had a little satisfy'd the Hunger

*Discord among them.*

that tormented him, he began to rail bitterly against the *Spaniards* of *Darien*, declaring that he design'd to seize upon the Gold they had, which no way belong'd to them, being no other than the Plunder of his Colleague *Hojeda*. The *Spaniards* being inform'd of his Design, met and with great Threats oblig'd him to get Aboard a Brigantine, with only seventeen Men, of the sixty he had brought. This Outrage was condemn'd by all Men of Reputation, and from that Time *Nicuessá* was never more heard of; but it was believ'd he perish'd in his Passage to *Hispaniola*, whither he was going to complain of the Insolence of *Vasco Nunez*.

*They seize  
a Cacique  
and his Fa-  
mily.* All *Colmenar's* Provisions being spent, his Men and he were forc'd to go into the Neighbouring Country, like hungry Wolves, to seek out something to subsist on. *Vasco Nunez* and *Colmenar*, at the Head of an hundred and fifty Men, march'd towards the Province of *Coiba*. They made Application to the *Cacique Careta* and would oblige him with mighty Threats to find them Provisions. He told them, that the Christians who had pass'd thro' his Dominions before them had taken away what he had, and that his People had not gather'd in the Harvest, because the *Cacique Poncha* made War on him. The *Spaniards* never regarding the Reasons alledg'd by the *Cacique*, plunder'd his Village; took him Prisoner, with his Wives, his Children and all his Family, and sent them away to *Darien*. Among them were found three *Spaniards*, very fat and stark naked, they had fled eighteen Months before, from the Commander *Nicuessá* and

and had taken up among the *Indians*, who treated them very courteously. *Vasco* returning to *Darien*, threw the Batchelor *Enciso* into Prison and seiz'd all his Effects, because he had made himself a Governour in the new World, without any Commission from the King of *Spain*; but the Chief Men in *Darien* procur'd his Liberty and Leave for him to go away in a Ship.

To put some End to all these Disorders <sup>Cacique</sup> it was resolv'd to send a Deputation to the <sup>Poncha</sup> Viceroy of the *Indies*, which was the Son <sup>plunder'd,</sup> of the late *Christopher Columbus* and to the Council of State for Instructions how to behave themselves under the Misfortunes they were in. In the mean while *Vasco Nunez*, who could not endure to be idle, concerted his Measures with the *Cacique Careta* his Prisoner, for making War on the *Cacique Poncha*, his Neighbour, upon Condition, that being restor'd to his Liberty, he should joyn with the *Spaniards* and furnish them with Provisions. The *Indians* in those Parts do not make use of poison'd Arrows in Battel, but of long Swords, made of a hard sort of Wood, and of Spears with very sharp Points of Bone. Being thus agreed they March'd to attack the *Cacique Poncha*, who fled upon the first approach of his Enemies, and they plunder'd his Village, where they found several Jewels and Ornaments of Gold, wrought after the *Indian* Manner. They took no more of the Booty than they could carry away upon their Backs, having no Carriages, and that *Cacique's* Village being above fifty Miles from *Darien*. For this Reason they resolv'd, from that Time for-

forward not to make War on any *Caciques* but those who were near the Sea or Rivers, that they might remove their Goods, and other Commodities in their Boats and Ships.

*A friendly Cacique.*

They agreed to begin their Conquest with the Province of *Comagre*, where there is a delightful Vale about six and thirty Miles in length and all encompass'd with Mountains. The *Cacique* hearing of the Approach of his Enemies, made use of the Mediation of three *Spaniards*, who had been found with the *Cacique Careta*, to make his Peace for him; so that the Christians enter'd his Country in friendly manner. He came to meet them with six of his Sons, handsome Men and all Naked; conducted them to his House and entertain'd them with all possible Demonstration of perfect Friendship. Before this *Caciques* House was a handsome Square of an hundred and fifty Paces every Way, where they might sit in the shade. They went thro' a Portico an hundred and fifty Paces in length and eighty in breadth, supported by many Pillers or Columns of Wood, very well wrought, all the other Sides of the House were also hemm'd in with Trees. In the Midst of this Portico was a great Gate, which led to a large square Hall, at the End whereof was the *Cacique's* Bedchamber, within this there were two other Rooms, in one of which the *Cacique's* Wives lay; the other was full of dead Bodies dry'd up and ty'd across to Stakes with Ropes of Cotton. Opposite to these two Rooms there were three others, full of Loaves and Meat, of Wooden and Earthen Vessels,  
of



of the Wine they make in that Province, and Fruit of all Colours and a most exquisite Taſt. The Slaves were in another Apartment, with thoſe Officers, who had charge of all thoſe Things, which were for the Support of Life. The Floors were curiouſly wrought, and all the Structure was cover'd after the Manner of a Pavillion with Herbs and Leaves ſo cloſe lay'd together, that no Rain could ever pierce it.

The *Spaniards* ask'd the *Cacique*, why he kept ſo many dry'd Bodies, who answer'd, That they were the Carkafes of all the *Caciques* his Predeceſſors, and then ſhow'd them his Father's, which he preserv'd with great Reſpect. Theſe dead Bodies were cover'd with little Cotton Sheets, wrought with Gold. The eldeſt Son of the *Cacique* by his looks ſeem'd to be a Perſon of ſingular Judgment and Diſcretion. He told his Father, that it was requiſite to make very much of and ſhow all Poſſible Kindneſs to thoſe Nations, who only live by War and Rapine, that they might have no pretence of doing him any Harm, as they had done to his Neighbours. And obſerving that they minded nothing but gathering of Gold, he added, That they ought to give *Vasco Nunez* and *Colmenar* all the Gold they had, with ſixty Slaves to ſerve them. The uſe of Slaves is very common among the *Indians* they take them forcibly one from another and exchange them for Commodities, having no Knowledge of any Coin.

When the *Spaniards* had got together all the *Caciques* Gold, they laid it out in a ſpacious Place, to divide it among them, after laying aſide the fifth Part for the King

*Dead Bodies preserv'd.*

*Caciques Son promiſes much Gold.*

King of Spain. This Dividend could not be made without much contesting, so that at last they came to Blows. The *Caciques* Son growing into a great Passion, to see them quarrel among themselves, threw the Scales and the Gold, some one Way and some another, saying, *What a Shame it is for you to be so intrag'd, about such an Inconsiderable Trifle; if you are so greedy of Gold and if that is the Occasion of your Disturbing the Peace of so many Nations, I will show you a Country that is full of Gold where you may glut yourselves; but you must ingage some powerful Caciques, and particularly him of Tumanama, whose Country is but six Suns from hence; so the Indians call Days Journeys. You will also find Nations of the Temper of the Caribes and Canibals, who eat Men and live without Laws, or acknowledging any Sovereign. These give Gold for Men to eat. For our Part, we make no more Account of Gold than of Dust. The Inhabitants of those Coasts, tho' they are naked, as we are, yet have they Ships, which sail as yours do, and their Dishes and Porrengers are of Massive Gold as ours are of Earth. The young Caciques Words made such an Impression on the Minds of Colmenar and Vasco Nunez, that they were impatient to be gone to the Place, where they might find such Plenty of Gold. They return'd him thanks for his Advice, and ask'd several Questions concerning the Measures they ought to take to succeed in their Designs, and to subdue those Nations.*

## C H A P. XV.

*The Cacique Comogor causes himself to be Baptiz'd with all his Family. Vasco Nunez discovers many Indian Habitations, where he finds abundance of Gold-Plates and Chains of great Value.*

Y O U may learn the Truth of all this, <sup>A Cacique</sup> continu'd the *Cacique*, from Persons who <sup>turns</sup> have made this Voyage; but to show you, <sup>Christian.</sup> added he, that I deal sincerely by you, I offer myself to accompany you, and am willing you should kill me if I deceive you: I'll put myself at the head of my Father's Soldiers to assist you and drive away our Enemies. The Christians encourag'd by these Words of the wise Son of the *Cacique Comogor*, consented to all he propos'd to them, and by the Assistance of three *Spaniards*, that serv'd as Interpreters, perswaded him to turn Christian. The Father having agreed to it, was nam'd *Charles*, and all the Family follow'd his Example. *Vasco Nunez* then went aboard a Brigantine and some Canoos with a Hundred Men; they found in their Passage several Habitations of *Indians*, whose Lord was nam'd *Aiba*. These Huts were full of Bows and Arrows, and some Plates and Chains of Gold. The Christians carried away all they found and put them into their Canoos, but they were soon attack'd by so furious a Tempest, that they were oblig'd to fling all into the Sea, and divers Barks perish'd with all that were on Board them.

Whilst *Vasco Nunez* was thus miserably dealt <sup>The Spaniards</sup> with, *Colmenar* sail'd towards the Mouth of a <sup>great</sup> <sup>successful.</sup>

Wooden  
Swords and  
Lances.

great River: He there found an *Indian Town* with 700 Habitations, but the *Cacique* fled at the approach of the *Europeans*: Afterwards changing his mind, he came down with his Men and set on his Enemies with long Wooden Swords and Lances; for his *Indians* did not understand the Use of Bows and Arrows They were soon routed, and the *Cacique Abenamachei* fell into the hands of the *Spaniards* with the chief of his Men. A *Spaniard* nam'd *Raya* was left to Guard the Country of this *Cacique*; but whether he was press'd by Famine, or more than ordinary desirous to find Gold, he soon quitted his Charge. Whilst he was on his March, a Neighbouring *Cacique*, one *Abraibas*, having intelligence of it, laid an Ambush for him of several *Indians* in a very thick Wood: On the *Spaniards* approach they fell upon them, and immediately kill'd *Raya* with two of his Companions: The others defended themselves by help of the Thickness of the Wood, till such time as they got into the Plain where the *Indians* durst not attack them, by which means they escaped to their Posts. The *Indians* strip'd the three Soldiers they had kill'd and took their Arms, which they made a Present of to their *Cacique*, who arming a great number of his Men, went resolutely to attack the *Spaniards* in their Posts. *We shall see*, said he, *what these Men, so greedy of Gold, are, who come so far to disturb our Repose.* As good luck would have it, some other *Spaniards* who had been at the *Caribbee* Islands, return'd but the Night before this Attack was to be made. In short, a great multitude of *Indians* coming down with Bows and Lances, fell upon the Christians with great fury, thinking to surprize them, and not believing they were near the number they were; but as soon as they found their

their mistake, they began to Retreat with as much Precipitation as they came on: The Spaniards entirely routed them, and kill'd and took several of them, except the *Caciques* who made their escapes. The Prisoners were sent to Work in the Mines of *Darien*.

The *Indians* enrag'd at this ill success, resolv'd to revenge themselves come what would of it, but their Designs were detected in the manner following: Among the Prisoners that *Vasco Nunez*, Governor of *Darien*, had taken, there was one, a Beautiful young Woman, who became passionately in love with him; she had a Brother who had liberty to come and see her as often as he pleas'd, and who one day spoke to her as follows: *My dear Sister*, said he, you see the Insolence and ill Treatment we every day undergo from the Christians, which has oblig'd the *Indians* to League together to the Number of 5 or 6000, in order to attack them at an appointed day: I beg of you to avoid that Time, and to come to me, that you may not be involv'd in the common Massacre. The young *Indian*, so soon as ever her Brother was departed, ran to *Vasco Nunez*, and gave him an Account of all she had learnt concerning the Design the *Caciques* had form'd to destroy the Christians. *Nunez* understanding this Conspiracy, went with Sixty of his Men well Arm'd to take a view of the *Cociques*, and in his March, meeting with an *Indian* with several Domesticks and divers Women, he set upon them and took them Prisoners. On the other hand *Colmenar* went likewise out upon Discovery with Sixty Men whom he put in Chaloops, having for Guide the Brother of the beautiful *Indian* Woman who had a kindness for *Vasco Nunez*: He Conducted them directly to *Tichiri*, where all manner of Preparations

*A Conspiracy detected and punish'd.*

were making for the destruction of the Christians. They entred the Huts where they found great Quantities of White and Red Wines, and Bread and Provisions of all sorts, which they took. They seiz'd likewise upon him whom the *Indians* had chosen for their General, and having ty'd him to a Tree, together with four others that were Heads of the Conspiracy, they shot them to death with Arrows, for a Terror to the rest: This Example had that effect on the *Indians*, that ever after there was no Insurrection in these Provinces. The *Spaniards* stay'd some time at *Tichiri*, to consume the Victuals and other Provisions they found there.

---

## C H A P. XVI.

*Juan Quincedo and Colmenar return into Spain, to inform the King of their New Discoveries, and to Transport Colonies into the New World.*

*Deputies  
sent to  
Spain.*

**B**Eing return'd to *Darien*, they thought it advisable to send Deputies into *Spain*, to inform his *Catholick Majesty* of the Affairs of the *Indies*, and to demand fresh Succours, that they might penetrate farther towards the *South*. *Vasco Nunez* would willingly have undertaken this Embassy; but his Friends advis'd him against it, for fear he might not in such case, return any more to the *Indies*. They pitch'd therefore upon *Juan Quincedo* for that purpose, who was a Man of Authority, and his *Catholick Majesty's* Treasurer in those parts: This Person leaving behind him a Wife and Children at *Darien*,

*Darien*, they did not doubt but he would return, and for his Encouragement they gave him *Colmenar* for a Companion. In their Voyage they learnt that a certain Scholar, one *Anciso*, had met with, near the Island of *Cuba*, a *Cacique* who was turn'd Christian, and who receiv'd him very kindly. He carried him to a Place where he had built a Chappel in Honour of the Holy Virgin, where he had an Altar, before which he prostrated himself every day, repeating several times the Words *Ave Maria*, which were the only ones he retain'd. This *Cacique*, added he, had for a long time had with him a *Spanish* Soldier, by whose assistance he had brought all the Neighbouring *Caciques* to reason: This Soldier wore always upon his Breast the Image of the Holy Virgin, which the *Cemi's* could by no means resist. These *Cemi's* among the *Indians* are Images of the Gods that they Worship, which represent Devils with Horns and other horrible Shapes. They are sometimes observ'd to tremble and fall at the approach of the Image of the Blessed Virgin, to which the *Baptiz'd Indians* are accustom'd to offer Gold Plates and Chains, with Baskets of Fruit and other Edibles through a certain kind of Devotion.

One day, as this *Cacique* was about to give Battel to his Enemies, it was agreed on both sides, that the Images of our Lady and the *Cemi's* should be expos'd; That two *Indians* should be Bound, on this Condition, That in case the *Cemi's* had the virtue to unloose the enchain'd *Indian* that belong'd to them, then the other side should submit to their Power; whereas if the Image of the Blessed Virgin perform'd this Miracle, her Authority was to be acknowledg'd. This being thus agreed on, both Armies retir'd to wait

Wonders  
of a Con-  
vert.

Indian  
Images.

A Mira-  
cle, and  
the suc-  
cess of it.

the Event: Then began the Baptiz'd *Cacique* to cry out with great Confidence, *Blessed Mary come to my Assistance*; whereat a Majestick Woman clad in White appear'd, who approaching the enchain'd *Indian*, struck him with a Wand, and his Chains unloos'd. The opposite Party seeing this were astonish'd, yet not being fully convinc'd, they demanded he should be bound once more, which being accordingly done, the Miracle was repeated with all its Circumstances, in the presence of an infinite Number of People who were able to give Testimony of the Truth of it. The *Indians*, that were Enemies to the *Cacique*, seeing this, made Peace with him, and demanded to be Baptiz'd. The Scholar *Anciso* sent them two Priests he had along with him, who Baptiz'd a Hundred and Fourscore of them in one Day: Every *Indian* upon his receiving Baptism, gave the Priest that Baptiz'd him a Pullet, some Salted Fish, and some Loaves.

A new  
Governor  
of the In-  
dies.

*Quincedo* and *Colmenar* being arriv'd in Spain, gave King *Charles V.* an Account of their Deputation: He nam'd *Pedro Avia* for Governor of the *Indies*, and gave him 1200 Soldiers to supply those that were dead. The Arch-bishop of *Burgos*, to whom the Spiritual Demesns of the *Indies* had been granted, had the care of preparing the Fleet, which departed in the beginning of the year 1514. Great numbers of People came from all Parts to go on Board this Fleet, and those not only Young but Old, whose Avarice had inclin'd them to undertake this Voyage. It was found necessary to forbid any to go, but such as had exprels Permission from Court, which was granted only to young *Spaniards*, in consideration of the Admiral who was Son to the deceas'd *Christopher Columbus*.

*Pedro*



*Pedro Avia* the new Governor, had Married a young Lady of great Merit and Birth, nam'd *Isabella Boadiglia*, Daughter to the Marquis of *Amoia*. Although she had been brought up with all the Tenderness imaginable, yet when she saw her Husband about to depart for the *Indies*, neither the Perils of Death, nor any other Extremity, could hinder her from accompanying him. The Fleet was no sooner got to Sea from *Sevil*, but it was attack'd by a furious Tempest; Two Vessels immediately Foundred, and they were forc'd to throw overboard great part of their Merchandizes and Provisions, to save the rest. They return'd to the Port of *Sevil* from whence they came: The King's Officers refitted them with all diligence, and they at last set Sail again with a favourable Wind. This Fleet was Commanded by *Giovanni Vespucio* a *Florentine*, a Person well skill'd in Sea-Affairs which he had learnt of *Americus Vespucius* his Uncle, with whom he had made several long Voyages. This *Americus Vespucius* was the first who Sailing towards the South, by order of the King of *Portugal*, discover'd vast Countries, having passed as far as the 50th Degree of Southern Latitude.

Whilst the new Governor *Avia* was pursuing his Voyage, one Captain *Finzone*, who had accompanied *Columbus* in divers Enterprizes, penetrated a great River of fresh Water, where he found a large quantity of Pearls. Being arriv'd near *Cumana* and *Manacapana*, the Lords and Inhabitants of the Country went into Boats made out of one Piece of Wood, and endeavour'd vainly to oppose his Descent with Arrows: But when they heard the Thundering of the Ships Artillery, a Sound they had never heard before, they were suddenly fill'd with

Terror, and oblig'd to a precipitate Flight. The *Spaniards* putting themselves into their Boats, Kill'd some, took others Prisoners, but the greatest part escap'd by Swimming. The Lords of the Country seeing this Disorder among their Men, and fearing least the *Spaniards* should burn their Habitations, thought proper to submit to them, and humbly beg'd Peace.

*The manner of it.* In order to obtain it, they laid upon the Shoar divers Gold-Plates and Chains, with Pots full of Incense containing about 2600 Pounds, and

*Odd Birds.* a great Number of Birds all different in Colours and Figure from ours of *Europe*. They offer'd likewise Cotton-Cloth of divers Colours, with Fringes or Strings, from whence hung small Plates of Gold: The sight of so great Riches appeas'd the greedy *Spaniards*, and made them to have a better opinion of them.

*Cotton-Cloth.* The Trees of this Country are fill'd as full with

*Parrots.* Parrots, as ours in *Europe* are with Sparrows and such like Birds. This is a very agreeable sight; some are altogether White, others Red, and others of different Colours; Some again are as large as Capons, while others are no bigger than Sparrows: They have all different Melodies in a very entertaining manner.

*Habits.* The Men are cover'd with Cotton-Cloth down to their Knees; the Women are Habited in a more slight Stuff, which reaches from the top of the Head to their Feet.

*Indian Governours.* The Inhabitants of these Provinces change their Governours every Year, whom they stile in their Language *Chiaconi*, that is, the most Honourable; and to whom they pay such Obedience, that they Massacre without Mercy all that refuse it. Five of these *Chiaconi* came to pay a Vilit to the *Spaniards*, presenting them with Fruits and Birds, and a small quantity of Gold,

for

for which they receiv'd in return, Chrystal Drinking-cups and Glafs Beads, wherewith they were infinitely delighted ; they put them about their Necks with great Joy. The *Spaniards*, at their Departure, took some of these *Indians* on board them to teach them *Spanish*, that they might, for the future, serve them as Interpreters.

## C H A P. XVII.

*Of the Differences that happen'd between the Castilians and Portugueses concerning the Navigation of the New World. The two Parties chose Pope Alexander VI. to determine them.*

**J**ohn King of Portugal, Predecessor to *Emmanuel* that then reign'd, had caus'd the first Discoveries to be made in the Ocean; wherefore the *Portugueses* thought themselves priviledg'd to forbid the Commerce of any other Nations with these Countries newly Discover'd. The *Castilians* on the other Hand, said, God had given the Possession of the Earth to Mankind indifferently, and that consequently Christians might lawfully establish themselves wheresoever they pleas'd, discover new Countries, and take Possession of them. After long Contests, both Parties agreed to stand by the Decision of Pope *Alexander VI.*, promising on either Side to remain in Peace, till such time as that Judgment was pass'd. Queen *Isabella* govern'd the Kingdom of *Castile* at that time, in conjunction with her Husband *Ferdinand* : She was a Princess of

*Differences between the Castilians and Portugueses.*

Adjusted  
by the  
Pope.

uncommon Virtues and consummate Prudence, and moreover Cosen-German to *John* King of *Portugal*. The Pope, to decide this grand Quarrel, publish'd a *Brief*, by which he divided the World into two Halves, that is to say, drew a Line from North to South, passing over the Islands of *Cape Verde*, so call'd from a Promontory of *Africa* of that Name, and from thence proceeding, during the Space of 360 Leagues Westward, penetrated the *Terra Firma* of the *West Indies*, a little distant from the River *Magnon*, where the Boundary of the *Castilians* and *Portugueses* was to be, that is to say, that the *Portugueses* should have for their Share, all that was compris'd within the Space of 180 Degrees of *Longitude*, advancing towards the East, and the *Castilians* as many Degrees of *Longitude* towards the West. Now because the Cape of *St. Augustine* on the *Terra Firma*, was within the Limits of the *Portugueses*, *Vincenzian* durst not go above Seven Degrees beyond it; but return'd into *Spain*, to beg of the King the Government of the Island of *St. John*, which was inhabited by Christians, altho' it was not far distant from the Islands of the *Caribbees*.

Massacres  
in the I-  
land of *St.*  
*John*.

This Island was govern'd by a Son of the Count of *Carmogna*, a Man of Wit and Courage. He chose a commodious and spacious Port where he might settle a Colony, and build a Fortress. The *Canibals* of the adjacent Islands fearing the Neighbourhood of the *Europeans*, arm'd themselves with Bows and Arrows, and coming in *Canoos* unexpected, pour'd upon the Christians with that Fury, that they Massacred almost every one of them, together with the Governor. Having so done, they loaded their Boats with dead Bodies, and return'd back overjoy'd at the Booty they had got, as being sufficient Food to  
subsist

subsist them for a long time. The Bishop only and his Domesticks had the good Fortune to escape; for getting into the Woods, they were not perceiv'd by the *Canibals*. The Pope had already sent five Bishops to the New World; these were, a Fryar of the Order of *St. Francis*, Five Bishops sent to San Domingo of New Spain; a Doctor, nam'd to the Indies. *Pedro Suarez*, to the Fort of the *Conception*; a Monk of *Toledo*, of the Order of *St. Dominick*, to *Cuba*; a Preacher of the Order of *St. Francis*, one *Juan Cabedo*, to *Darien*; and lastly the *Licenciate*, *Alfonso Manso*, to Fort *St. John*. This last Person having escap'd the Fury of the *Canibals*, retir'd to a *Cacique* of the Country, who was a Friend to the Christians, and who accordingly conducted him and his Attendants to *Hispaniola*. Some few Months after, the *Canibals* came and invaded the Country of this *Cacique*, taking him and Massacring him, together with all his Subjects; and, without departing from the Place, roasted and eat the dead Bodies. Before they retir'd they set Fire to his Habitation, which was soon reduc'd to Ashes. The Reason they gave afterwards for this Cruel Proceeding, was, that *Cacique's* having murder'd Seven of their Companions, whom they sent into this Island to make *Canoos*, the Trees being longer and straiter there than elsewhere thereabouts. They carry'd away the very Bones of this unhappy Governour whom they had thus kill'd and eaten, that they might shew them to the Wives and Children of their deceas'd Seven Companions, comforting them by this Barbarous Spectacle, and the Revenge they had taken on their Enemies.

Admiral *Christopher Columbus*, before he dy'd, Products of advis'd his Catholick Majesty to plant the principal of his Colonies, in the Provinces of *Bera* Castilia d' Oro and New An- gua dalusia.

*gua* and *Uraba*, because there were to be found the greatest number of, and the most commodious Ports: *Beragua* was afterwards nam'd *Castilia d' Oro*; and *Uraba*, *New Andalusia*. Houses and a Church were built there; and a Bishop was sent thither, to instruct the *Indians* in the Catholick Faith. Grains of all sorts were brought to Sow the Land, as likewise to produce good Fruits, of which, in a short time, there was great abundance; for *Cucumbers*, *Melons*, and *Pumpions* grow and become ripe there in Twenty Days; *Lettice*, *Sorrel*, and other Herbs, will be ready to gather in Ten.

The Fruits of the Country are excellent, and among the rest, those of a Tree which the *Indians* call *Guaianaba*, which produces Apples something like ours of *Europe*, but more inclinable to the Shape of a *Citron*; another Tree call'd *Guarabana*, bears a sort of Fruit like *Melons*; but of so exquisite a Taste, that none of our Fruits of *Europe* can come near it. This is what the King of *Spain* said of them, when one of them was presented to him, which had been carefully kept during the Voyage. All the Woods are full of those Plums which the Physicians call *Mirabolans*, which are dry'd to make Use of upon Medicinal Occasions: Hogs, by eating of this Fruit in the Woods, become exceeding Fat; their Flesh is firmer, and of a more exquisite Relish than ours.

Fruits.

Mirabolans.

Hogs.

Wild Beasts  
and Mon-  
strous Ani-  
mals.

The Number of Animals equals that of the Fruits: There are to be found in the Woods Lions, Tigers, Lynxes, Foxes, Stags, and monstrous Animals; among the rest, there's one of these last as large as an Ox or a Mule, but somewhat inclin'd to the Shape of an Elephant; he has long Whiskers, Hoofs like a Horse, and hanging Ears like an Elephant, but shorter. Many Rivers empty themselves into  
the

the Gulph of *Uraba*, whereof one is exceeding deep, and above four Miles broad, the *Spaniards* term it *Rio Grande*, or the *Great River* : Great Numbers of Pheasants and Peacocks are to be found on its Shores, but of Colours very different from ours. There are many other Sorts of Birds, whose Melody is charming, and Taste excellent. The Quantity of Parrots of all Sorts and Sizes is infinite : But the *Spaniards* who go to the *Indies*, apply themselves to something better than Bird-catching.

*Vasco Nunez* understanding that the Inhabitants of the Southern Sea coasts heap'd up yearly abundance of Gold, he thought of nothing more than visiting those rich Countries : He was a Person of great Courage, and had been in War during the whole Course of his Government ; he had likewise often expos'd himself in Duels for Honour's sake, and had always come off Victorious ; but now his Heat of Youth being somewhat abated by Age, he became more Prudent, and sought to make his Fortune : His Generosity, his great Actions, and his no less extraordinary Bravery, had procur'd him the Government of *Darien*. Having understood that his Catholick Majesty, to whom he was become suspected, had sent *Pedro Avia* to be Governour-General of the *Indies*, he resolv'd to go on a Discovery of the South-Seas, endeavouring, by so important a Service, to appease the Anger of his Prince, now excited against him ; or at least to procure great Riches and Honour to himself, by which he might render his Name Famous to Posterity. Being thus resolv'd, he chose 200 Men out of the most veteran Soldiers of *Darien*, and among those that were newly arriv'd from *Spain*, who, like their Leader, being possess'd with a Desire of getting Gold,

Gold, departed from *Darien* the First of *September* 1513. in a *Brigantine* and *Twenty Canoos*, together with several *Indians*, their Friends, who had a mind to share in their Adventures. They were so wise as to carry Hatchets, Mattocks, and other Instruments of that kind, along with them, to open their Way cross the Woods. They went by Sea as far as *Coiba*, where the *Cacique Caretta*, who was *Nunez's* Friend, liv'd. Before they march'd towards the Mountains, their Commander would have them fall on their Knees, and beg the Almighty's Assistance in their Expedition.

Receives  
Submission  
and Pre-  
sents.

Under this good Omen he continu'd his March, and went directly towards the Territories of the *Cacique Poncha*, but he fled before him; yet by Means of some *Indians* he was taken Prisoner: He return'd, and made some Presents to *Vasco*, giving him all the Gold he had, for he had been plunder'd but the Year before. *Vasco* made him a return of some Glass Beads, which the *Indians* wear about their Necks and Arms as great Ornaments: He gave him also, some small Lookinglasses, and two Saws, which those People make great account of; as serving them to Saw down Trees, which they make their *Canoos* of, by hollowing them with certain sharp Stones that they find in the Rivers; for they are absolutely unacquainted with any other Metal but Gold. The *Cacique*, to testify the greater Friendship for *Vasco*, gave him several *Indians*, who were better acquainted than his Men with the Mountains where the Gold was, and who serv'd to carry the Provisions on their Shoulders. They must of Necessity pass through divers rude and inaccessible Places, where there was neither Way, nor Path, nor Hut to be seen. The Neighbouring Nations have



have no Commerce between them; Gold to them is useleſs, for they are altogether ignorant of the Uſe of Money: They ſatiſfie themſelves with what is juſt neceſſary to ſupport Life, which is the Reaſon that there are no Ways found among them, from one Place to another. But as theſe People are perpetually on the Watch, to deſtroy one another, they have ſecret and obſcure Places, where they lay themſelves in Ambuſh, to ſurprize Paſſengers. Theſe *Indians* were of great Service to *Nunez*, in making Ways through the Buſhes and Mountains divided by Torrents and Rivers, over which they were frequently oblig'd to lay long Bridges, that all the Company might paſs.

*No Commerce among Indians.*

---

### C H A P. XVIII.

*Vasco Nunez Penetrates as far as the Province of Eſcaragua, where the Indians attack him. He afterwards discovers the South-Seas from the Top of a high Mountain.*

**I**T would be difficult to deſcribe and particularize all the Hardſhips, theſe People underwent in their Expedition, both on account of Fatigue, and want of Neceſſaries. The *Cacique* of the Province of *Eſcaragua*, at the Head of a great Multitude of naked *Indians*, arm'd with Bows and Arrows, attack'd them: They had likewiſe ſome Spears, and a ſort of Woodenſwords very hard and long, with which they laid about them Might and Main; they uſ'd the Bow with great Addreſs, and ſeldom ſhot without

*Vasco routs and kills a Cacique.*

out killing. These *Indians* planted themselves in the *Spaniards* Way, to hinder their going forward, and demanded of them with great Fierceness, and many menacing Words. Whither they were going? Letting them know, by an Interpreter, That they would Massacre them every Man, if they did not instantly return back: Then began the *Cacique* immediately to let fly at the *Euro-peans*; who soon return'd the Compliment with Muskets. The *Indians*, upon hearing the frightful Noise the Fire-arms made, thought they were Arrows sent from Heaven, which frighten'd them so, that they incontinently fled, nay, some were so astonish'd, that they could not move a Step, and consequently were taken Prisoners. The *Spaniards* kill'd above 600 of them with their Swords, among whom was found the *Cacique* himself: His House was immediately Plunder'd, being full of Provisions and other Necessaries. The *Cacique's* Brother, and divers *Indians*, his Friends, were habited like Women, being addicted to that abominable Vice against Nature, so that they were not permitted to draw a Bow, or go to the Wars, nor exercise any Employments that belong'd to Men; but continu'd in the House, where they perform'd the Functions of Women. *Vasco* could not enough admire, that a People, who liv'd so hardly, drank nothing but Water, fed upon Maiz-bread, Roots and Fruits, could be capable of so great Softness, and so infamous a Vice. He caus'd them all to be hang'd, to the Number of Forty, and afterwards had them torn to Pieces by his Dogs, that were accusom'd to hunt the *Indians*, like wild Beasts. The Inhabitans of the Place seeing the Chastisements that *Nunez* inflicted on these infamous Wretches, seiz'd others of them, that had conceal'd themselves, and spitting in their

Does severe Justice upon divers Sodomites.

their Faces, hurry'd them to *Vasco*, to be put to Death. The Courtiers only were infected with this abominable Vice, which had not yet been communicated to the common People. One of the most ancient Inhabitants of the Village, lifting up his Hands to Heaven, said, *The Sun, whom he ador'd, was incens'd against the Indians, because of this detestable Vice; and he verily believ'd, it had occasion'd the Tempests and Storms that had of late destroy'd their Harvests, and reduc'd them to so great Calamities: But for the future he hop'd, after the Chastisement and Death of so many guilty Wretches, the Sun would restore them to his Favour, and no longer be displeas'd with that Nation.* These Words pleas'd *Vasco* very much, and he condemn'd to Death all such as were brought him, and convicted of this abominable Crime.

He observ'd that these People were naturally docible, and that there would be no great Trouble to Civilize them, provided they were but carefully instructed: He also found they had Courage, and lov'd War, which made him shew great Kindness to them. This Country is barren, consisting only of Mountains and Forests, with some Valleys. Those that inhabit the Mountains, cover themselves to their Waste, and sometimes below, with Cotton-cloth. Their Habitations are cover'd with Leaves; and they endure the Cold wonderfully, which is not a little Sharp upon these Mountains: These Leaves being dry'd, become hard, and may be sew'd together. There are among those People, some Slaves that are all Black, whereof there was a Clan about two Days Journey off: They are naturally more barbarous and cruel than the other Inhabitants, with whom they have perpetual War, and whom they Murder, where-

*Nature of  
the Inha-  
bitants  
and Blacks.*

ever they catch them. The old Inhabitants say, these *Blacks* came from foreign Countries, and that they are not natural *Indians*.

Vasco  
discovers  
the South-  
Seas.

Altho' this Country was not above six Days Journey from that of the *Cacique Poncha*, yet the *Spaniards* employ'd Twenty-five about it, by reason of the Difficulty of the Passage; so that they did not arrive there before the 26th of *September*. *Vasco* order'd his Followers to stay at the Foot of the Mountain, whilst he went up alone, reserving that Honour to himself: When he was a top, and had first cast his Eyes on the South-Seas, he fell on his Knees, and kiss'd the Ground thrice, adoring and thanking God, that he had been pleas'd to reserve that great Discovery for him, which would for the future be of such Benefit to *Europe*: He then made a Sign to those that were below, to come up and participate of his Joy; he order'd them likewise to fall on their Knees and thank God on their Parts, for the great Treasures and Riches that open'd themselves to their View; All the neighbouring Valleys resounded with the Cries and Acclamations they made. Then they rais'd, by *Vasco's* Order, a great Heap of Stones, whereon they fix'd a Cross, to serve as a Memorial, that they had first discover'd from thence the Southern Seas. As they went down, they cut the Name of *Castile* upon several Barks of Trees.

Procures  
the Friend-  
ship of an  
Enemy.

The *Cacique Chiappa* waited with a great Multitude of arm'd *Indians* for *Vasco's* coming down, to fight him; but when he heard the Noise of the Muskets, which the neighbouring *Eccho's* render'd yet more terrible, and saw the Fire and Smoak, he turn'd Tail and fled. There were but few kill'd of his Men, because *Nunez* had a mind to gain their Friendship, that they

they might aid him in the Discovery of these rich Countries. He enter'd the House of the *Cacique*, which was built in the Form of a Pavillion, with great Trees, and cover'd with large Leaves: He took off the Chains from several *Indian* Prisoners, and order'd them to go and bring back the *Cacique*, proffering him his Friendship, and several Presents. The *Cacique* return'd, and was honourably receiv'd; he had Presents made him of Glass Beads, which the *Indian* Women are very fond of. In return, the *Cacique* presented *Vasco* with Gold Plates, and gave him moreover divers of his *Indians* to conduct him to the South-Sea-coasts, where he arriv'd Four Days after.

He took Possession of them with all the Solemnity possible, in the Presence of those that accompany'd him, and in the Name of his Catholick Majesty, whose Escutcheon he set up in four different Places, and drew up an authentick Act of what he had done. This being over, *Nunez*, with Fourscore of his Men, the *Cacique* and some of his *Indians*, went into Nine small Boats, and, having pass'd a River, enter'd the Country of the *Cacique Coquera*, who thought at first to make some Resistance; but was soon beaten, and put to Flight: However, he was at length perswaded to yield and submit to *Vasco*, whom he thereupon presented with some Gold he had in small Pots. *Vasco* enter'd his Village with his Followers, and repos'd himself there for some Days. The *Cacique* told him of a neighbouring River, about 60 Miles long, now call'd the *Gulf of St. Michael*: It is full of inhabited Islands and desert Rocks. *Vasco* had a great mind to go and discover that River, tho' the *Cacique* acquainted him withal, it was impossible to sail there, by reason of the frequent Storms,

*Takes Possession of the Southern Coasts.*

*His unfortunate Expedition up a River.*

wherewith it was agitated. His Courage however never fail'd him, nor was his Piety to be surmounted by any Obstacles; He said, *He trusted in the Assistance of the Almighty, and would freely Sacrifice his Life in the Search of new Discoveries, that he might propagate the Gospel, and gain Riches enough to fight and destroy the Enemies of the Faith.* These Words altogether inclin'd his Companions to be of his Mind, so that they all went on board *Nine Canoos* for that Expedition. Having sail'd some Leagues up the River, the Water began to grow White, foam and swell considerably, so that the Waves resembled Mountains: Their Boats being but small, ill equipp'd, and little capable to resist so furious a Tempest, they knew not what to do, being neither able to go forwards, nor backwards, so that they look'd upon one another with great Consternation; but the *Cacique Chiappa*, and his *Indians* that accompany'd him, were most frighten'd, as well knowing the Quality of the River, and the Dangers they were to encounter. At length, however, by hard Rowing, they arriv'd safe at a small Desert-Island, where having landed, they fasten'd their Boats as well as they could, and then cutting down Branches of Trees, spread them upon the Ground to Repose themselves; but the Water swell'd so, during the Night, that the Island was almost wholly cover'd over with it, insomuch that they were forc'd to fly to a neighbouring Mountain for refuge.

*He escapes narrowly.*

The Inhabitants of the South-Sea-coasts say, this River Flows and Ebbs every Day, and that it has a Flux and Reflux much like that of the Ocean on the Coasts of *France* and *Spain*: When it Ebbs, it leaves divers Rocks discover'd, which seem so many Islands; but when it Flows, they

they are cover'd again. As soon as the Day appear'd, and the Waters retir'd, the *Spaniards* return'd to the Place where they had left their Boats, but they found them all sunk, and full of Sand; nay, most of them with Holes beaten through them, by the knocking of one Boat against another, altho' they were made of one Piece of Wood: The Cordage was likewise broken, which last Defect they supply'd by Rinds of Trees, and certain Sea-weeds, which were flexible and strong; these Weeds serv'd them also, to stop up their Leaks; so that the Weather becoming Calm, they ventur'd to Sea again; for this River could be term'd no other. They were half dead with Hunger; for as soon as the Tempest began to rise, they threw their Provisions over-board, to lighten their Boats. Soon after they had set sail, they heard a Noise upon the Water, which frighten'd them so much the more, in that the Winds were down. The *Indians* acquainted them, the Water of this River running with Impetuosity, during the Flux and Reflux, and beating against the Rocks, was the Occasion of that Noise which they heard at so great a distance.

---

## C H A P. XIX.

*The Remainder of Vasco's Expedition to the South-Seas, and his Return to Darien.*

**A**fter great Fatigues, they at length arriv'd at the Territories of a *Cacique*, call'd *Tumacco*, where they tarried several Days: They found that *Cacique* in Arms; but they soon put him to Flight, and he was wounded in

the Contest. The Dread he had of the *Europeans*, hinder'd him from coming to them, tho' they desir'd it of him by means of some *Indians* they had with them: However, he sent his Son, whom *Vasco* receiv'd very Civilly, and gave him good Cloaths, Glafs-Beads, and other Presents. He thereupon return'd to his Father, and gave him an account of the Goodness and Humanity of the *Spaniards*: The *Cacique* seeing his Son clad after the *European* manner, took Courage, and went to *Vasco* with a great Number of *Indians*, who carry'd divers Pieces of Wrought-Gold, and 240 very large Pearls, with a great Quantity of lesser ones. The Sight of so great Riches, made the *Spaniards* amends for all the Fatigues they had sustain'd; nevertheless, the Pearls were not so fair as they ought to have been, by reason the Natives did not understand the Secret of taking them out of their Shells, without letting them come near the Fire, which they brought them to for the sake of the Fish, that they esteem'd much better than the Pearls. The *Cacique* observing what Value they set upon his Pearls, immediately commanded divers of his *Indians* that were about him to go and fish for more; they obey'd, and in a short time return'd with Twelve Pound weight of them, as well great as small, and which were exceeding White, because they had not come near the Fire: In exchange, they had several *European* Trifles given them, wherewith they were charm'd. The *Cacique* could not sufficiently testify his Joy for the coming of *Vasco*, with whom he contracted a strict Friendship.

Pearls.

Is disma-  
ded from  
an Exe-  
dition.

Altho' these *Caciques* go commonly naked, lead miserable Lives, and want for the most part the greatest Necessaries, yet are they nevertheless very Proud; They are irreconcilable to

one



one another, and do each other all the Mischief they can. *Tumacco* told *Nunez*, the better to obtain his good Will, That in that *Gulf of St. Michael*, there was an Island much larger than all the rest, govern'd by a very powerful *Cacique*, who every Year rais'd an Army, with which he came in an infinite Number of *Canoos*, and ravag'd all the Coasts of the *Gulf*, Massacring the *Indians*, and carrying them away Prisoners. This Island, quoth he, is not above 20 Leagues; but it extends a great way, even out of the *Gulf*, and is wash'd in several Places by the Ocean. There are Pearls commonly fish'd there that are to the full as large as Beans or Olives. This News extreamly pleas'd *Vasco*, who told the *Caciques Tumacco* and *Chiappa*, He would immediately go and Conquer that rich Country, and give them the Dominion of it. The Two *Caciques* endeavour'd in a very obliging manner, to dissuade him from so dangerous an Enterprize, or at least advis'd him to defer his Resolution till a more convenient Juncture; for, that at that Season of the Year, Storms were so frequent, he could not well put to Sea without an evident Risque of Perishing. *Vasco* saw plainly this Advice was sincere, for he easily observ'd how high the Sea was, and with what force the Waves beat against the Shores.

Large  
Pearls.

During the little time he was on the Coasts of the *Gulf*, he saw great Inundations of Rain, with Winds that threaten'd to over-turn all; successive Thunder and Light'ning flew from the Clouds, and Torrents rould down from the Mountains with that Impetuosity, that they carry'd away Trees Roots and all, and Rocks of prodigious Size. The *Indians* own'd they had never seen the like tempestuous Weather.

A great  
Tempest.

and said, *They believ'd the South-Sea* (commonly call'd the *Pacifick Ocean*) *was in so great a Rage, meerly on account of the Arrival of the Christians.* *Vasco* then judg'd it advisable, to defer the Execution of his Project till the following Spring: But having understood that the *Caciques Tumacco* and *Chiappa* had, in the Neighbourhood, very proper Places to fish Pearl in, whither the other *Indians* had not Permission to come, he desir'd them to send thither some of their Fishers that could go to the Bottom of the Water, when the Sea was Calm, where 'tis said the greatest Shells lye; as for the middle sort, they were to be found somewhat off the Shore; but the smaller size, lay generally about it. *Chiappa*, to comply with *Vasco's* Desire, sent Thirty of his *Indian* Fishers accordingly, to whom Six *Spaniards* were joyn'd, to learn the Art of Pearl-Fishing.

Pearl-fishing

Great Quantities gather'd.

The Place assign'd for this Purpose was about Ten Miles off the *Cacique's* House, but as the Sea was then pretty high, they had not the Courage to dive in the deepest Places; they contented themselves to gather up those Shells that were about the Shores, which were in so great Quantities, that Six *Indians* were loaded with them. These Shells were open'd, to take out the Pearls, and the *Indians* eat the Fish of them, which the *Spaniards* joyn'd with them in, perhaps through Hunger, because they had not eaten for so long a time: To speak Truth, these Pearls were not larger than Peas, but they were exceeding White and Clean.

Vasco sets out for Darien.

*Vasco* having inform'd himself of, all he was desirous to know, resolv'd to return to *Darien* with his Companions, but that by another Way than he came. The *Caciques* embrac'd him with all the Tokens of a sincere Affection, and he

he promis'd them to return speedily and put his projected Enterprize in execution. They desir'd he would leave his Sick Men behind, and they would send them to him with a good Guard as soon as they should be recovered of their Indispositions.

They departed, and some time after entred the Country of a *Cacique* nam'd *Pacra*, a cruel Person, and a profess'd Enemy to the other *Caciques*: They pass'd thro' wild Places and large Forests fill'd with Lions and Tigers, which the *Indians*, by reason they are Naked, fear exceedingly. This *Cacique* who had already heard of the *Europeans*, fearing they were now come to chastise him for his Cruelties, fled incontinently. What most afflicted the *Spaniards* in their March was, the Fears they were under, that they should die with thirst through the great Heats they underwent on those steril and parch'd Mountains: God comforted them in their Distress, by causing them to find in their way a large Grotto, wherein was a Fountain of Fresh Water, with which the *Indians* that accompanied them fill'd the Pitchers they carry'd on their Backs. They were desirous to pass the Night there, but the *Indians* dissuaded them, by telling them the Lions and other wild Beasts of the Forests, were accustomed to come thither a Nights to drink. This made them Travel on, and they at length arriv'd at the House of the *Cacique Pacra*, but found no body there. His Subjects however came in crowds, and brought them all manner of Provisions, recounting to them the heinous Crimes of this *Cacique*, and how he had lately Ravish'd four young Women that were Daughters to a Neighbouring Lord. *Vasco* resolv'd to take him either by Force or Art: He brought his Design

Does severe Justice upon divers Sodomites.

about

about by terrifying him with Menaces. He came accompanied by three Neighbouring Lords, addicted like himself to that abominable Sin, and surrendred himself to *Vasco*, who has since said, he never saw one of a worse Mien or a more wild Aspect, insomuch that he rather resembled a Beast than a Man. *Vasco* immediately caus'd him and his Companions to be Bound, telling them, He would hear what Complaints came in against them, and do Justice upon them accordingly. The Lords and People of the Neighbouring Countries came in shoals to accuse them of enormous Crimes, as violating their Daughters and all the young Men that fell into their Hands. *Vasco* condemn'd them to be devour'd by Dogs that he carried along with him, who in a moment eat them to the very Bones. Before he put them to Death, he demanded of them where their Gold was? They answer'd, They had none, nor had ever troubled their Heads about getting any. They could be brought to speak no more. The severity *Vasco* practis'd towards this infamous *Cacique*, procur'd him the Love and Esteem of all the Neighbouring People, who thereupon furnish'd him with Provisions and Gold in great abundance. A *Cacique*, one *Bononiana*, lifting up his Hands to Heaven, told *Vasco*, he had by this piece of Justice, deliver'd the Country of a cruel Enemy, and an insupportable Tyrant; and that for the future they and their Posterity might have hopes to live in a profound Peace, since the common Disturber was ridded out of the way. He beg'd *Vasco* to accept Presents from him, which he offer'd with the utmost good will; and moreover acquainted him, that Country abounded in Gold, and that he might find

find it either in Plates in the *Indians* Houses, or in Chains about their Arms or Necks.

*Vasco* and his Companions underwent great *Meets* Extremities afterwards, they could meet with *great Difficulties in his March.* nothing to eat but wild Herbs and Fruits; they were moreover oblig'd to clear the way with their Hatchets through Bushes and Bryars, and ever now and then were forc'd to cut down Branches to throw on the Boggs to render them passable, which the *Indians* had been frequently swallow'd up in for want of that Precaution. The difficulty of Travelling in those Countries has been one cause that neighbouring *Caciques* have *No Commerce among the Indians.* no Commerce with one another: The others are, that they always look upon each other as Enemies, and endeavour to make Slaves of as many of them as they can get. Our Adventurers arriv'd at length at the House of a *Cacique* nam'd *Bucchebua*, who was retir'd into the Woods; but he gave the *Spaniards* to understand, it was out of a Confusion he had for not being able to receive them in such manner as they deserv'd, having nothing to give them to eat; however he sent to *Vasco* a Present of some Gold: The *Spaniards*, after they had satisfied their Hunger the best they could with Roots and Water, left that Place. Not far off they met with several *Indians*, who presented them, in the name of their *Cacique*, with Thirty Pieces of flatted Gold, somewhat like the Cover of a *Chalice*: This they said they did as an Acknowledgment for the Service had been done them by exterminating the wicked *Caciques*. The *Indians* make use of those Plates *Gold Plates.* to adorn themselves with: They fasten them about their Necks, and let them hang down upon their Breasts. They gave the *Spaniards* to understand by signs, that there was in the Neighbourhood a certain *Cacique* who possess'd a great

a great deal of Gold ; That he was a very cruel Person, and did his Neighbours all the Mischief he could ; That if the Christians would but Conquer his Country they might find immense Riches, and get the Good will of all the neighbouring Countries ; and for their own Parts they offer'd, that if *Vasco* pleas'd, they would begin the War themselves. *Vasco* thank'd them for their Presents and Good will, and gave them four Saws with which they were charm'd, and which they made more account of than of all the Gold in the World. He assur'd them in a little time he would return to their Country with powerful Succours to subdue their Enemies. The *Indians* of that Country live very hard, they neither make use of Table, Napkins nor Pots ; in one Hand they take a piece of *Maiz-bread*, and in another a morsel of Salt and Broil'd Fish : They rarely eat any Meat. When their Fingers are greazy or dirty, they rub them against their Feet or their Sides ; but they often throw themselves into Rivers to cleanse their Bodies.

The *Spaniards* parted from this Country loaded with Gold, but very much oppress'd with Hunger : They arriv'd next at the Territories of the Cacique *Pocchorrosa*, where they rested themselves Thirty Days. This *Cacique* presented them with great quantities of Gold and many Slaves : He was told he would be oblig'd to pass over into the Country of the Cacique *Tumanama*, a Person dreadful to the *Indians* ; but the *Spaniards* found his Power too weak, and therefore resolv'd to go and attack that Country themselves : For this purpose *Vasco* with 60 *Spaniards* and a few *Indians* march'd all Night, and at Day break suddenly surpriz'd the *Cacique*, whom they seiz'd with Fourscore of his Concubines

*Vasco refuses to War on a Cacique.*

*Customs.*

*Surprizes another with his Concubines.*

bines that he had rob'd other *Caciques* of: All the *Indians* his Subjects were close in their Hutts without thinking of any thing. These Hutts which are divided from each other, are made of Wood, and cover'd with Straw or Herbs: That of the *Cacique* was Sixscore Paces long, and Fifty broad. The *Indians* insulted *Tumana-*<sup>A barbarous Custom.</sup> *ma*, and Spit in his Face as soon as they saw him a Prisoner, it being their Custom to use the Unfortunate so. Great Rejoicings were made all around for the downfall of this *Cacique* who was universally hated. *Vasco*, to frighten him, threatned to throw him into the River, upon which this unfortunate wretch fell on his Knees, and humbly besought him to forgive him, telling him, that his Enemies had given an ill Character of him purely out of Malice; but that if he would be pleas'd to spare his Life, he would give him a great Quantity of Gold: Moreover he protested he had never done any harm to the Christians, being always affraid of their Swords, which, he said, would cleave a Man in two at one Stroak. Whilst he was talking after this rate, all the Gold Chains and Bracelets found upon the Concubines were<sup>Spoils.</sup> brought to *Vasco*: The chief Men of this petty State likewise brought theirs; but they all protested they had their Gold from other Countries. The *Cacique* was pardon'd by *Vasco*.

## C H A P. XX.

*Of the Discoveries made by Gonzalez Hernandez of Oviedo, and the Riches he heap'd up in his Expedition.*

Gonza-  
lez's first  
Observa-  
tions.

Nets.

Earthen  
Ware.

Matts.

Cotton  
Quilts.

A large  
Saphir.

**H**IS Catholick Majesty sent this Person to the *Indies* to Melt down the Gold taken out of the Mines, because he was very skilful at it. Being arriv'd at a Port inhabited by Fishermen, he began to consider their Nets made of Cotton, and their Lines made of the Rinds of Trees, which were fastned to Stakes that they stuck into the Sand when they Fish'd. They had in their Hutts great Quantities of Dried and Salted Fish, which they kept there ready to be transported to other Countries: He likewise observ'd they had Pots, Spoons, and earthen Trenchers very well wrought, and great Urns of the same matter, all Painted with different Colours, Red and Blue; and others with different Figures of Animals and Plants. The Walls of these Hutts were cover'd with fine Matts made of a sort of Cane very loose, and small strings of an Herb: This Tapeltry stain'd with several Colours, had a very agreeable effect on the Eye; and what was surprizing was, that you should see upon it the Figures of Lions, Tigers and Eagles, very natural and well design'd. Their Cotton Coverlets were Painted and diversified after the same manner. Over their Doors they hung a great number of strung Shells, which when mov'd by the Wind, afforded a not unpleasant sound.

*Hernandez*, upon his Landing at the Head of a Company of Soldiers, met first with a *Saphir* as



as big as a Gooses Egg, and a little while after with a very large piece of *Ambergreese*: He moreover observ'd divers precious Stones fastned to the Matts which the *Indians* cover'd their Walls with: They bought them of remote *Indians* for some Salted Fish. Having entred a Plain three Leagues long and two broad, he observed that the Hutts lay divided from each other at the foot of Mountains, and all cover'd with Fruit-Trees. Divers little Rills ran from these Mountains and water'd the neighbouring Plain. They have in this Country fine Gardens and cultivated Fields, which they Water with Canals made for that purpose. The Air here is so mild and temperate, that the *Spaniards*, who slept several Nights upon the River-side without any Covering, felt no Inconveniency there by it. The Streets of these Habitations are strait, as if they had been drawn by a Line.

Their Hutts were full of poyson'd Arrows, which the *Spaniards* burnt. In the Caves they found great Quantities of Venison and Wild-Boar Pork, with which the *Europeans* made good cheer for several Days. They found also great Magazines of Cotton-Cloth, and Feathers of divers Colours, with which the *Indians* made Plumes to set themselves off: They preserve in a Chamber a-part, the Bones and Ashes of their Lords; the Ashes are kept in painted Earth. There are some that do not burn the Bodies, but content themselves with drying them, laying over them Cotton Covertures, to which are fastned small Plates of Gold. The *Europeans* made fine Plunder of all these Things: They likewise found great pieces of exceeding white Marble, which seem'd to have been wrought and polish'd by some Carver: This surpriz'd the *Spaniards* very much, in that

that the *Indians* have no manner of use of Iron. After having heap'd up vast Riches, the *Spaniards* put to Sea the 15th of *June*, to return to *Carthagena*: They would fain have landed on some Islands inhabited by the *Canibals*, with a Design to destroy them; but the Sea ran so high that all the Pilots in the World could not have effected it: Insomuch that in one Nights time they found themselves above 40 Leagues from their Mark. Admiral *Columbus*, who first discover'd these Seas, observ'd, that when he had a mind to Sound, the Lead would not go to the bottom, by reason of the rapidity of the Current; and although he had the Wind in his Poop, he could hardly sometimes make a League in an Hour.

Rapid  
Currents.

Their  
Cause va-  
riously  
guess'd at.

Even to this Day the true Cause of these Currents has not been found out, no more than the Flux or Reflux of the Sea, which some have attributed to the Sun, others to the Moon, and a third sort to subterranean Winds, which blow the Floods to and fro. Some think these Currents are occasion'd by the Earth's being higher in some Places and lower in others, so that the Water has a natural Descent with it; others are of Opinion they are caus'd by great Rivers, and a great Quantity of Earth and Sand which they drag along with them. One of the Antients remark'd, that the Currents which are observable in the Straits of *Gibraltar*, proceeded from the Oceans being less deep than the Mediterranean, by which means the Water ran from the higher Place into the lower. Those that have Sail'd through the *West-Indian* Seas, and along the Shores of the *Terra Firma*, affirm, that in the Strait that separates the South Sea from the North, near the Cities of *Panama* and *Nombre de Dios*, six Leagues above the *Equinoctial*

*Equinoctial*, during the Space of about thirty Leagues. There are very deep Caverns, thro' which the Waters of one Sea run into the other Eastward, and that this Motion is occasion'd by that of the Sun. Others say the Waters return by these Caverns to their principal Source in the Centre of the Earth, and that when they abound too much they overflow, and make to the Shores.

*Sebastian Cabot* a *Venetian*, mov'd with a Cabot's Desire of making new Discoveries, after the *Expedition* Example of *Columbus*, fitted out two Vessels at his own Charges, and departing from a Port in *England*, continu'd sailing till he saw the *Polar Star* elevated 55 Degrees. He at last came to a Sea fill'd with great Flakes of Ice, which beating against his Ships threaten'd him with Destruction in case he proceeded. The Twilight was there as bright as our longest Days in *Europe* in Summer at Noon. In a word, Ice forc'd him to make to a Shore not far off, where he found a prodigious Quantity of large Fish, which the Inhabitants of those Parts call *Baccalai*. The Manners of these People are civiliz'd enough, and they go all cloath'd in Skins of Beasts: *Cabot* and his Companions took a great deal of Pleasure in seeing the Bears hunt these Fish, which they did in the following manner. There are upon these Coasts many large Trees, whose Leaves falling into the Water, the Fish come and snap at them greedily. The Bears, who have no other Food here, observing this, lay themselves in Ambuscade to catch them. As soon as the Fish lift their Heads above Water to get the Leaves, the Bears throw in their

M

Claws,

Claws, and if they can but grapple them under their Scales, they will be sure to bring them to Land. But some great Fish have been known to drag the Bears into the Water by meer force, when there has happen'd a very diverting Combat between them; sometimes one's uppermost, and then the other, but it generally happens the Bear gets the better, and brings the Fish to Land and devours him. These Bears are by no means dangerous, nor do any manner of harm to the Inhabitants.

## C H A P. XXI.

*Pedro Avia, Governour of the New World, gives Orders for facilitating the Navigation of the South Seas. An Account of the remarkable Piracies of Juan Aiora.*

*Pedro Avia's Arrival.* **P***edro Avia* arriving at *Isla-fuerte* with his Squadron, all the Inhabitants fled up into the Woods. The *Spaniards* enter'd their Huts, where they found great Numbers of *White Salt*. *Mat-Paniers*, exceeding finely wrought, fill'd with very fine white Salt, which the Natives were wont to exchange with their Neighbours for other Commodities. They observ'd on the Rocks very large Birds with red Throats, whose Bellies were big enough to contain a Bushel of Corn. One of these Birds suffer'd it self to be caught, but it died

*Strange Birds.*

died some few Days after. As soon as the Governour arriv'd at *Darien*, *Vasco* gave him the best Reception he could, with *Maiz-Bread* and *Salt-Fish*. The *Cacique Caretta* made him a Present of a very fine Vest with Sleeves wrought with Birds Feathers of various Colours, so exactly that one would have sworn it had been of Silk. He gave him also two large Quilts of the same Work. The Governour return'd his Compliment by giving him a *Spanish Jerkin* and a Velvet Hat, both which appear'd wonderful to the *Cacique*, who tarry'd with the Governour three Days, and eat as he did all the while. What he seem'd to be best pleas'd with was the Wine and Bread. After Dinner the Governour had every Day Musick play'd to him, which when the *Cacique* first heard he lifted up his Eyes, and Sighing said, the *Europeans* were more favour'd by Heaven than the *Indians* in that they had it in their Power by such Sounds to raise their Dead Friends to Life. To do him the greater Honour, the Governour caus'd a Squadron of Horse well equip'd with shining Armour and Arms to be drawn up in Battalia. This Sight fill'd all the *Indians* with Joy and Admiration, to see with what Address the *Europeans* manag'd their Horses. They were afterwards carry'd on Board the Ships, which gave the *Cacique* occasion to say, he had in his Country a large Sort of Trees in which the Worm never bred by reason of the Bitterness of the Wood, and which he had often experienc'd in his *Canoes*. He added there were other Trees so Venimous, that the bare Smoak of the Wood occasion'd present Death.

An Indian Vest.

Effect of Musick.

Strange Trees.

Three Forts  
built.

To facilitate and secure the Navigation of the South Seas, the Governour built three Forts, one in the Country of the *Cacique Comagro*, another in the Province of *Pochorrofa*, and a third in that of *Tumanama*, and plac'd sufficient Garrisons in all three of them. He then sent out divers Captains by different *Routes*, and among the rest a *Cordovan* Gentleman one *Juan Aiora*, with a competent Number of Soldiers and two *Brigantines*. This Person coasted along the Province of *Comagro* to get into the South Sea. He went ashore and came to the House of the *Cacique Charles* who was a good Friend to the Christians, and had been baptiz'd together with all his Subjects. This Captain no sooner entred his House but he carry'd away all his Gold, and all the Furniture he could find. He moreover rob'd the Women of their Cotton Habits, and Bracelets and Collars they had about their Arms and Necks. At his departure he rov'd along the Countries of other *Caciques* serving them the same Sauce, and exercising the same Violences in all the Places where he came. The poor *Indians* seeing all this were glad to scamper into the Woods to save their Lives. *Aiora* after so many Thefts and Robberies fearing, with Reason enough, that he might be call'd to an Account by the Governour, he fled to the Sea-side where there lay a *Brigantine*, on which he went Aboard with his most faithful Followers who were Accomplices with him in the same Crimes. They fled with the Gold and Merchandizes they had got without any Bodies being able to hear of them more.

Aiora's  
Piracies.

The Governour likewise sent *Gaspor Morales* <sup>Morales</sup> on the other side of the Mountains towards <sup>beats the</sup> the South, and the Island which is in the <sup>Indians.</sup> Gulph of St *Michael* where variety of large Pearls are found. He had 100 Men under his Command among whom were divers that had accompany'd *Vasco Nunez* in his Voyage to discover the South-seas. *Morales* being arriv'd in the Territories of *Tumacco* and *Chiappa*, those *Caciques* made him great Presents and told him they would assist him in the Conquest of the *Island of Pearls* which <sup>Island of</sup> was formerly call'd the *Island of Gold*. They <sup>Pearls.</sup> furnish'd him with Provisions sufficient, but as they had but few *Canoes*, there could but Sixty *Spaniards* pass over into the Island, whereof the *Cacique* having notice he came down with a great Number of *Indians* arm'd with Lances and Wooden Swords, and oppos'd <sup>Wooden</sup> their Landing, crying with all their might <sup>Swords.</sup> *Guazzavara, Guazzavara*, that is to the *War with the Enemy*. They attack'd the *Spaniards* with so much Courage and Bravery, that tho' they were thrice repuls'd they came on again to the Charge; but at length seeing the great Numbers of their Men that were kill'd they retreated and fled.

The Example of the other *Caciques*, his <sup>The Ca-</sup> Neighbours, at length inclin'd him to seek <sup>cique</sup> the Friendship of the *Spaniards* and beg <sup>begs Peace</sup> Peace. He thereupon conducted them to his Palace, which was perfectly well built. He presented the Governour with a Panier of <sup>A Panier</sup> Pearls weighing at least 110 Pounds. He <sup>of Pearls.</sup> gave him in Exchange Glass Beads, and small Looking-Glasses, with which he was infinitely well pleas'd. He had moreover divers Saws given him, which the *Indians* made more

Account of than of so many Mountains of Gold. They could not enough wonder that the *Europeans* sought after that Metal with so great Greediness, and that they should give so many precious and profitable Instruments for such Trifles as Chains and Bracelets of Gold. The *Cacique* led the Chief of this Expedition to the Top of a Tower, whence he might on all sides view the South-Sea. You see, cry'd he, an infinite Number of little Islands all belonging to me. They are vastly rich, if to be fill'd with Gold and Pearls may be call'd Riches. All the Shores of these Islands are cover'd with Mother of Pearl. Now, continu'd he, if you will but consent to be my Friend, take as much of these things as you please. I set a greater Esteem on your Friendship, than on all the Gold and Pearls in my Province, and for my Part I do protest to you solemnly, I will never break the Alliance I shall make with you.

Very rich  
Islands.

An 100  
Weight of  
Pearl paid  
yearly.

Great  
Plenty of  
Deer.

A Ca-  
cique  
baptiz'd.

Over and above all these fair Protestations the *Cacique* oblig'd himself to give every Year to the King of *Spain*, an hundred Weight of Pearl which he the easier engag'd to do in that he little valu'd so precious a Merchandize, and could not think he by that means became Tributary to his Catholick Majesty. This Province, which is not above six Degrees from the *Equinoctial*, is so full of Deer of all sorts that the *Spaniards* could kill as many as they pleas'd without almost going out of their Houses. This *Cacique* caus'd himself to be baptiz'd with his whole Family and would needs take the Name of the Governour *Pedro Avia*. At parting they gave each other Assurances of an inviolable Friend-



Friendship, and the *Cacique* lent the Commander his *Canoes* and People to assist him in his Expedition, profering to accompany him himself as far as the Sea Shore. The Fifth Part of the Pearls was given to the King's Treasurers, and the rest equally divided among the *Spaniards*. Among these Pearls there was one as large as a Nut, which was laid aside till such time as it should be determin'd whom it belong'd to. This was afterwards sold to the Lady *Isabella Boadilia*, Wife to the Governour, who had the Courage to accompany her Husband to the New World. Those that went on this Expedition were only able to say concerning it that the largest Pearls were to be found in the deepest Water, and the lesser sort near the Shore. Pearl-shells resemble in some measure a Hen that has many Eggs in her Body, from whence the most perfect drop first, and the rest remain behind till such time as they are mature. In like manner when these Shells open the most perfect Pearls always start first, and the others remain in the Shell till they come to a sufficient Maturity. It is to be fear'd many Pearls upon dropping from the Shell, which they will do when they are ripe, have been devour'd by Fish.

A large Pearl.

Nature of Pearls.

Many Captains made Voyages to the South Seas after *Moralez*; among others *Gonsalez Badaghiozzo*, who sail'd towards the West in the Beginning of the Month of *March*, in the Year 1515 with 80 Men, and this by Order of the Governour *Pedro Avia*. A neighbouring *Cacique* to the South Sea fled at the Approach of the *Spaniards*. They sack'd his Village where they found some Slaves, whose Faces were painted black and

Another Expedition.

*Customs of* red. These *Indians* make Holes in their  
*Indians.* Cheeks with pointed Bones, which filling up  
 with the Powder of certain Herbs several  
 Colours are dispers'd throughout the Face,  
 which cannot afterwards be remov'd. The  
*Spaniards* carry'd off these Slaves, and load-  
*Riches and* ed them with the Booty they had taken.  
*Plenty.* All these Countries are rich in Gold, the  
 Earth is fat and fertile, and the Trees are  
 laden with excellent Fruits. The *Spaniards*  
 plunder'd all the *Caciques* they met in their  
 Way, and took their Gold from them. No-  
 thing escap'd their Hands but what the  
*Indians* carry'd away with them when they  
 fled into the Woods and inaccessible Places.  
 The Booty they had got was so great that  
 it loaded 400 Slaves. Going afterwards to-  
 wards the Province of a *Cacique* nam'd *Pa-*  
*rizza* with Design to plunder him, he laid  
 himself in their Way between two Hills  
*Spaniards* cover'd with thick Trees, at the Head of  
*routed.* 5000 *Indians*, who as soon as the *Spaniards*  
 came up let fly at them with that good Will  
 that above sixty of them immediatly dropt,  
 which the rest seeing they fled, leaving the  
 Field of Battle and all the Treasure they  
 had got to the Conquerors. After great Fa-  
 tiguës they at length arriv'd at the Port  
 call'd *Gracias a Dios* where their Brigantines  
 lay. They went on Board cursing their ill  
 Fortune, and soon after arriv'd at *Darien*  
 half dead with Hunger. The Governour  
 having heard how it had far'd with them,  
 resolv'd to go himself to the Province of the  
*Cacique Parizza* to revenge the Affront, but  
 as he was then Sick the Execution of that  
 Enterprize was defer'd to another Opportu-  
 nity.

## C H A P. XXII.

*Of the unfortunate Adventures of Juan Solis and his Companions sent by his Catholick Majesty on the Discovery of certain Coasts.*

**C**Oralez Doctor of Laws and Official to his <sup>Expedition of Juan Solis.</sup> Catholick Majesty at *Darien* wrote in- to Spain that an *Indian* who had escap'd from *Vassallage* told him, upon seeing him read a Letter written upon *European Paper*, that those People where he had been a Slave, had Books and Paper made of Leaves of Trees sew'd together; that their Towns were Wall'd round with large Stones, and that the Men and Women wore Cloaths. In this same Year 1515 the King of Spain equipp'd three Vessels, and gave Orders to Captain *Juan Solis* to pass the Cape of St. <sup>Unfortunate.</sup> *Augustine* distant Six Leagues from the <sup>Equinoctial.</sup> *Equinoctial*. This Captain after he had coasted along the *Terra Firma* for some time found the *Antartick Pole* elevated thirty Degrees. Seeing one Day divers *Indians* with their Wives and Children Skipping about upon the Shore and making Signs to him to land, offering him several Things which they laid upon the Sand, he put out his Boat and went a Shore to discover what sort of Country and People they were. But he was no sooner landed than a great Number of *Cannibal-Indians* came down thundring upon him, and his Men, having lain all the while in *Ambuscade*

buscade. They surrounded the *Spaniards* in an Instant and kill'd them every Man with their Bows and Arrows, the Ships-Crew that were on board being not able to help them but remaining unwilling Witnesses of so sad a Spectacle. These Barbarians charm'd with the white Flesh of the *Europeans* cut it into Pieces and devour'd it half roasted and bloody, so great was their Appetite for such unnatural Viands. The Ships Artillery however quickly drove them up the Mountains but then they carried on their Backs in view the Heads, Legs and Arms of those unhappy wretches they had massacred. The *Spaniards* soon after thought fit to retire without being able to revenge the Deaths of their Companions.

*Expedition of Juan Ponce.*

Captain *Juan Ponce* had the foregoing Year an Adventure somewhat like this. His Catholick Majesty sent him to destroy the Habitations of the *Canibals* who made a bloody War on all that approach'd their Territories. This Captain prompted by a Desire of extirpating those Barbarians accepted with Joy the Command of two Vessels equipp'd at the Kings Charges for that Enterprize. He went on Shore at *Guadaloupe*; the *Canibals* seeing some *Europeans* arrive laid themselves, after their Manner, in Ambush to surprize them. As soon as the Captain came a Shore with his Men, the *Canibals* set upon them with horrible Crys and having kill'd most of them, the Captain being dangerously wounded with an Arrow, retir'd to his Ships together with two only of his Companions, who had the Mortification to see their Fellows boil'd and roasted by those barbarous Feeders. From that Time there has been no

*Alike unsuccessful.*

News of the Captain or his Vessel but the other Ship return'd to *Spain*.

About this Time came Letters-Patents from *Spain* constituting *Vasco Nunez* General of *Darien* in consideration of his great Services, in the discovery of the South Seas. Those Letters, full of Commendations of *Vasco*, were read publickly, and being so much to his Advantage puff'd him up so that he soon fail'd in his Respect to the Governour, which made that Gentleman think of secret Measures to revenge himself. The most considerable Persons of the Country apprehending ill Consequences from this Difference between the Governour and *Vasco*, apply'd themselves to a Fryar of the Order of *St. Francis*, a great Preacher, beseeching him to endeavour to reconcile them. This Person to bring so good an End about, offer'd *Vasco* the Governour's Daughter in Marriage, but the Pride both of one and the other, would not suffer so good a Design to take.

*Enmity between Vasco and the Governour.*

To avoid all Disasters that might arise from this Animosity, *Vasco* resolv'd to absent himself, and go to and settle on the Coasts of the South Sea. Having got together all his Gold and other Riches, he parted from *Darien* with 300 Men that were the most faithful to him. Divers *Indian* Slaves carry'd his Baggage and Provisions. In a short time they arriv'd at the Territories of the *Caciques Tumacco* and *Chiappa*, who receiv'd them with inexpressible Joy.

*The Former retires for Peace sake.*

Out of a Design that *Vasco* had to build a Town on the Southern Coasts, he caus'd four Brigantines to be built in order to go and discover the Islands of Spices, whereby

*Designs to discover the Spice Islands.*

he

he thought to make his Court powerfully to the King of *Spain*, by doing him so important a Piece of Service. He had the Precaution to bring from *Darien* Cotton Cloth which serv'd him to make Sails of. As for Cordage that was made of certain Roots of Herbs which the *Indians* know how to make Cords of tolerably strong. The Pines of the Country furnish Wood and Gum sufficient for the rest of a Ship. *Vasco* observing that many of his Followers murmur'd at their being incessantly put upon new Adventures instead of enjoying what they had got at quiet, assembled them one Day, and to put an End to their Complants and Murmurs, spoke to them in the following man-

*His Speech*  
*to his Fol-*  
*lowers.*

ner. " My dear Friends and Companions,  
 " It is thro' your Courage and Patience  
 " I have been able to prosecute such Glori-  
 " ous Entèrprizes as I have done in the  
 " Discovery of the South Seas. You are  
 " sensible how high the Governour's Inso-  
 " lence has been carry'd against me. He  
 " was not contented with the Authority  
 " and Preheminence which his Catholick  
 " Majesty had honour'd him with, by con-  
 " ferring on him the Government of the  
 " *Terra Firma* of the *Indies*, but I must for-  
 " sooth obey him as a vile Slave, tho' the  
 " King had nam'd me for General of *Da-*  
 " *rien*. However insupportable this Slavery  
 " might seem, yet would I have chearfully under-  
 " gone it, had the King's Interest requir'd  
 " me so to have done. But the haughty  
 " and avaricious Governour found an Occa-  
 " sion from this Obedience to aim at taking  
 " away our Lives and our Goods, that he  
 " might thereby sooth his Ambition, and  
 " pro-

“ procure to himself Riches wherewith the  
 “ Countries we have discover'd abound,  
 “ If we will therefore live in Quiet and  
 “ Safety, we must seek a Country remov'd from  
 “ his Violences and Authority. You know  
 “ both Gold and Silver is to be found in  
 “ great Abundance on the Southern Coasts ;  
 “ let us go on Board then these Vessels  
 “ we have first finish'd, and trust the rest  
 “ to Providence and the Almighty Protection.

All Applauded this Harangue of *Vasco's*, <sup>Recall'd to</sup>  
 and cry'd out with one Voice they were <sup>Darien.</sup>  
 ready to follow him whithersoever he would  
 lead them. This was immediately sent to  
 the Governour by some of his Followers  
 that were foisted in among his Friends, on  
 purpose to betray him. The Governour  
 knowing *Vasco's* great Courage, fear'd least  
 he might procure so great a Reputation, that  
 he might settle himself, and build a Ci-  
 ty in a rich Country, by which means he  
 might be able to put him out of the  
 King's Favour, for he would solely have  
 the Glory of his New Discoveries. Having  
 consider'd all this, the Governour thought  
 fit to inform against *Vasco* by the King's  
 Officers, and moreover sent four of his  
 principal Captains to let him know he must  
 immediately cease from his intended Expe- <sup>Laid in</sup>  
 dition and come forthwith to *Darien*, unless <sup>Chains.</sup>  
 he had a mind to be treated as a Rebel  
 and Traytor. *Vasco* who had always pre-  
 fer'd his Honour above all Things, not be-  
 ing willing to incur a downright Disobedi-  
 ence, and moreover relying upon his In-  
 nocence, return'd to *Darien* with some few  
 of his Friends, whither he was no sooner  
 come but he was cast into Prison and had

a large Chain put about his Neck by the Governour's Order. The same Civil Treatment was dispenc'd to four of his Companions. *Vasco* complaining of the Injustice and Affront had been offer'd him, was told he was so us'd because he would have revolted against the King, and for making a seditious Harangue. He answer'd, the occasion of his having made that Speech was to encourage his Companions to follow him in a Discovery for the Benefit of his Majesty; but no Excuses would go down with the Governour, for he must return to Prison and have his Head chop'd off, which Sentence was forthwith pass'd upon him. The Executioner coming next Morning to the Prison for that purpose, *Vasco* demanded the Favour to speak with six of the Principal Citizens before he died, who coming accordingly, he declar'd to them he had never had other Intention than to obey and do Service to his Catholick Majesty, wherefore he thought he had just Reason to complain that so commendable Inclinations should have no better a Reward. He added he complain'd principally of two Things, first that being Innocent he should suffer so Ignominious a Death, and secondly in that his Death would deprive the King of many Advantages he could have procur'd him by new Discoveries. Lastly he said, as for Death every Body knew he fear'd it not, and that he had frequently expos'd his Life to as imminent Hazards for his Majesty's Service.

*Beheaded.* However plausible these Reasons of *Vasco's* were, the Sentence of Death was soon after executed upon him. He had his Chain taken off his Neck, and so kneeling submit-

ted



ted to the fatal Stroke. His Body was expos'd in the Market-Place of *Darien* to intimidate the People. Both the Inhabitants and Strangers could not refuse their Tears to the Death of this great Man, who came to such a Tragical End after the Important Services he had done the State. Ancient and Modern Histories are full of Examples of the like Kind, and that such as signaliz'd themselves in the most shining Enterprizes, had met with nothing but Ingratitude for their Reward. The Governour *Pedro Avia* The Governour's Expedition. after the Death of *Vasco*, leaving his Wife behind at *Darien*, pass'd the Mountains and penetrated as far as the Southern Coasts, where having seiz'd upon *Vasco's* Ships, he after undergoing a severe Tempest for three Days and three Nights, arriv'd at an *Indian* Village on the Coasts call'd *Panama*, where having examin'd the Place and the Commodiousness of it, he laid the Foundation of a City which became afterwards one of the most considerable in the *Indies*. Builds Panama.

---

### C H A P. XXIII.

*A short Description of Hispaniola, with an Account of its first Inhabitants; Rivers, Lakes, &c.*

**A**fter having conducted you along all the *Terre Firma* of the *Indies* it would be but reasonable to resume what has been Descripti-  
on of His-  
paniola. for-

formerly said concerning *Hispaniola* to give you a more compleat Idea of that Island. It is Situated between the *Equinoctial* Line and the *Tropick of Cancer*. It's Length from East to West is about 500 Miles, and Breadth from North, to South, about 300. The City of *San Domingo*, its Capital, lies in about eighteen Degrees of Northern Latitude. Two different Nations pretending to the Dominion of it came to Blows, and the Weaker was fain to give Way to the Stronger. These last gave the Name of *Lipingi* to this Island, which was afterwards chang'd by the *Spaniards* to that of *Hispaniola*. The Days and Nights here are almost of equal Length the whole Year round. When the Sun is in the *Tropick of Cancer* there's almost an Hours difference. The Air is temperate and neither Cold nor Heats are excessive. The Trees are always Green ever laden with Fruits or Blossoms. The Leaves never fall till others are ready to succeed them. All sorts of Herbs that have been sow'd there thrive admirably well. In like Manner the *European* Animals, as Oxen and Horses multiply exceedingly. It has been observ'd that Corn thrives better upon the Hills and Mountains where there's some Cold to refresh it, than in the Plains and Vallies where the Earth is too rich and the Heat too suffocating. The Ears of Corn on the Mountains are as big as a Man's Arm, and all fill'd with Grains whereof there are some times 2000 in one Ear.

*Hispaniola* is water'd by four large Rivers which divide it into five Provinces. In one of these Provinces there is a very deep Cavern into which you may hear the Rivers fall

its Indian  
Name.

Climate.

Trees.

Herbs.

Europe-  
an Ani-  
mals.  
Corn.

Division.

fall with a horrible Din five Miles off. Those that have liv'd but a little while near the Mouth of this Cavern become deaf. These Rivers form a great Lake where the Waters turn with that Rapidity and occasion such violent Whirl-Pools, that who-<sup>Divers sorts of</sup> ever falls therein, is immediatly swallow'd up. What seems yet more wonderful is, that there is a Lake full of Fish on the Top of a Mountain, which is almost inaccessible on all sides. In other Places you may meet with Lakes of fresh Water, salt Water and bitter Water, as in the Province of *Bainoa* where there is a Lake above 30 Miles long and 15 broad, whose Waters are as bitter as Gall. Many Rivers run into this Lake yet you can never observe that any run out again, which makes People apt to believe there are profound Caverns that receive those Waters, for the *Indians* and their *Canoes* that are lost in great Numbers in that Lake are never seen afterwards. One took one Day a young Fish and putting him into another Lake that was not so large as this fed him constantly with *Maiz-Bread* by which Means he became so tame and large that he suffer'd that Person to get upon his Back and carry'd him to and fro along the sides of the Lake. At length the same Person was so bold as to venture cross the Lake with him and the Fish carried him over and brought him again to the Place where he took him up. The Figure of this Fish is disagreeable to the Sight. He resembles a Beast with four Feet, but instead of them he has four large Bones very hard which come out of his Body that is all cover'd with hard Scales. His Head is

Divers  
sorts of  
Lakes.

A Wonder  
of a Fish.

Its Figure.

like that of an Ox; it is heavy and not easily mov'd, but those that have eat of it say 'tis exquisite and delicious Food. This Fish remain'd a long while in the Lake where a World of People came to see it and gave it Bread: But at length a sudden Hurricane coming there follow'd such an Inundation of the Lake that this Fish was suppos'd to be carry'd into the Sea for he was never heard of after.

*Rock Salt.*

By digging very deep in the Mountains you find a very hard Salt shining like Christal. You may also find great Quantities of Gold, but the Inhabitants will not give themselves the Trouble to dig for it, by reason having all other Conveniencies of

*Manners of the Indians.*

Life they think they have no Occasion for that. Bread suffices to allay their Hunger, and they quench their Thirst in the Fountains. They sit all Day in the shade prattling under Trees and sometimes dance after their Manner, without thinking of any thing else, or giving themselves any manner of Trouble. Gold has been sometimes known

*Vegetable Gold.*

to shoot forth of the Earth like a Plant, which would seem incredible if the same had not been once observ'd in the Kingdom of *Hungary*. You may every Day see Branches of Gold that climb about Trees, as Vines do about Elms, and this Gold is commonly very fine. In the Province of

*Strange Fountains.*

*Caizima* there are Fountains whose Surface is Fresh and good to drink, the Middle Brackish, and the Bottom exceeding Bitter. Some think the Source of this Fountain is Salt and that the Water a top is what falls from the Mountains and will not mix with the salt Water by reason of its different Weight.

Weight. If you lie down upon the Ground and lay your Ear close to the Sides of these Fountains, you shall plainly perceive they are hollow under the Water. You hear a Horseman five Miles before he comes at you, and a Footman one. The Inhabitants of some of these Provinces retire into Caverns in the Woods and on the Mountains where they live upon wild Fruit not caring to have any Converse with the other People of the Island. It has been found impracticable to civilize any of these wild Men that have been taken Prisoners. 'Tis believ'd they have no settled Language, no more than Beasts. They have neither Laws nor Superiors among them, for all are equal, and if they had not an human Figure, they might be taken for wild Beasts. They go altogether naked, and are swifter at running than our swiftest Dogs, so that 'tis a hard Matter to take them. The Christians had some Fields and Gardens, not far from the Habitations of these wild Men; they went thither in the Month of *September* to gather their Harvest. Whilst they were dispers'd in the Fields about their Work, one of these *Salvages* comes out of a Copse, where he had hid himself, and snatches up a Child that was sleeping on the Grass and ran away with it as hard as he could drive. The Father of the Child and all that were with him set up pitiful Cries and ran after the *Salvage* but in vain. He seeing them come after him, at length stopt as if he had a Mind to stay for them, but as soon as they were come up he set up his Legs again and was quickly out of Sight. The Father verily believ'd the *Salvage* would

Wild Men.

Story of one of them.

have devour'd his Child, but whether it was out of Compassion for his Grief or otherwise, the wild Man observing some Shepherds keeping their Flocks, went and laid down the Infant unhurt near them, who soon return'd him to his overjoy'd Father.

*Indian Innocence-*

You have in this Island a large Tree call'd *Coppei* whose leaves are half a Foot long. Whatever is writ on these Leaves with a Bodkin remains as legible as what is writ on Paper with Ink. A Lord sent one Day, by one of his Slaves, four Rabbits to a Friend of his, and wrote upon these Leaves the Number he sent. The Slave eat two by the Way, and presented the other two together with the Leaves, without thinking they could have discover'd his Theft, but he was not a little surpris'd when he heard that he ought to have brought four. Hereupon he ingenuously confess'd the Fact, which being known among the *Indians*, occasion'd them great Perplexity, because now they thought they should not be able to discourse any more under those Trees without having their Secrets reveal'd by the Leaves. It is a common thing in this Island

*Long Lives*

to have Persons live a hundred or sixscore Years, which is attributed to certain Herbs they eat, to *Truffles*, Onions, or their Bread made of *Cassave* which is very easie to digest.

*Shorten'd.*

The Rivers and Ponds are full of Fish which they easily take without Trouble. Since the *Indians* have been forc'd to live expos'd to the Sun, and to dig Gold in the Mines, they have not liv'd so long. Several of them have made away with themselves after they saw they were reduc'd to so great Misery, they

they that had formerly liv'd so contentedly and happy. Many likewise have resolv'd not to marry because they would not beget Slaves for the *Spaniards*. The Women with Child make their bringing forth easie by the Vertue of certain Herbs. It is not to be wonder'd at, however, that this Island, which was formerly so productive of People, should at present be half ruin'd and desart, since the Avarice and Severity of the *Spaniards* has made such Havock among them.

It rains but rarely in these Parts and they are oblig'd to bring Water by Canals into their Grounds. The *Indians* are all naturally mild, simple, peaceable and credulous. They have so great a Veneration for their *Caciques*, that whenever any one of them dies, divers of his Women devote themselves to Death, to wait upon him in the other World. Some Fryars of the Order of St. *Francis* being present one Day at one of these Ceremonies, had all the Difficulty in the World to dissuade several *Indians* from killing themselves to do Honour to their deceas'd *Cacique*; but they could obtain only this Favour, that one only should die. This Woman was perfectly handsome; she set herself off with all her finest Attire, and took with her a Bottle of Water, and Bread as if she should have Occasion for them in the other World. Her Name was *Guaneheta Benechena*. When any *Cacique* has a Child born all the Inhabitants of the Neighbouring Territories come to salute the Lady in the Straw and the Child, to whom every one gives a Name. Some call him, in case he be a Son, the *burning Flambeau*, others the *shining Flambeau*, and a third

sort, the *Conqueror of Enemies*, and a most powerful Lord more precious than Gold. The Compliment to female Children is, that they are more odoriferous than Flowers, and more delicious than the most charming Fruits: Moreover, that they are the Eyes of the Sun and Stars. When any *Cacique* is mention'd, all his Denominations must be likewise repeated, or they run a Risque of being punish'd for their Negligence.

Their Te-  
nets in  
Religion.

Cemi's.

The *Indians* adore the Sun and Moon, and mingle a great many superstitious Ceremonies with their Worship. They hold a First, Eternal, Omnipotent and Invincible Principle, to whom they give two Names, *Mamona* and *Guamaonocon*. They say this God has a Mother who has five Names, viz. *Attabeira*, *Mamona*, *Guacavarita*, *Siella*, and *Guinazona*. This God they likewise hold has many Messengers call'd *Cemi's*, and that every *Cacique* has one assign'd him thro' a special Priviledge. They believe he appears only in the Night, and reveals to the *Cacique* a thousand Secrets; that he is of the Colour of Cotton dy'd black, and throws out Fire at his Mouth. His Feet, they say, are like those of black Serpents, on two of which only he sits. When the *Indians* go out to fight their Enemies they always have one of these little Figures fasten'd to their Foreheads, believing that by their Assistance they shall surely have the Victory. They demand Rain of them and Fair Weather, according as their Occasions require. When these *Cemi's* appear by Chance in the Woods or elsewhere, the *Indians* have always a particular Veneration for the Places where they saw them.

When



When they have a Mind to be inform'd <sup>Manner of</sup> of the Success of any important Affair, of <sup>consulting</sup> the Abundance of their Harvest, of the E- <sup>them.</sup> vent of any War they have engag'd in, of the Recovery or Death of any considerable Person, the Chief of the *Caciques* enters a sort of Temple dedicated to these *Cemi's*, where a certain Drink is presented to him made of an Herb which the *Indians* call *Chohobba*. This Drink he snuffs up at the Nose, which he has no sooner done than he grows mad for a Time, the House turns round with him, and the People walk on their Heads, in a manner that he knows not where he is nor what he does, nor in a Word what he says. As soon as these Fumes begin a little to abate, he sets him down upon the Ground with his Hands and Head upon his Knees, and after having continu'd a while in this Posture, he all of a sudden, as if he had awak'd from a profound Sleep, lifts up his Eyes towards Heaven and mutters certain Words between his Teeth which no body understands. The Principal People of the Country stand round the *Cacique* whilst this Ceremony is performing, and afterwards return Thanks to the *Cemi* for restoring him to his Senses, when they begin to enquire of him what he has seen. He answers gravely the *Cemi* has spoke to him and promis'd him Victory over his Enemies if the Question be about Fighting, or else Success or Information in some other matter.

The *Indians* believe also these *Cemi's* have <sup>Strange</sup> converse with their Wives, and if the <sup>Belief</sup> Children that are born happen to have any particular Mark about them, then they are in a

The Cemi's Power ceases.

Children of the Caciques how educated.

manner certain that the Child was begot by some *Cemi*. Since the Christians have been in Possession of *Hispaniola* all these *Cemi's* have disappear'd, and their Delusions ceas'd. The *Indians* have concluded from thence their Country should devolve to another Dominion, and their *Caciques* be subjected to a more powerful Lord. These *Caciques* have their Children instructed by ancient Men of the Country, who pass among them for Sages and Learned Persons. They make them learn Verses by Heart which are to explain to them the Origin of Things, and to recall into their Memories the Remembrance of what their Ancestors have done as well in War as Peace. They repeat these Verses to the Sound of a Drum made of hollow Wood, and dance about at the same time. Their Agility is wonderful. They go always naked, and spend great part of their Time in Dancing, thinking of nothing so much as to divert themselves. They have also Verses upon Love and in Praise of their Mistresses, by which they explain their Passions for them. They have likewise sad and very moving Songs in the *Elegiac* Strain, which they express with suitable Gestures and Tone of Voice. They have moreover warlike and grave Songs to animate their People against the Perils of War. Thus prepar'd they will throw themselves into the midst of their Enemies with surprizing Intrepidity, and without fearing either Wounds or Death, firmly believing if they die in Defence of their Country they shall go to inhabit in the Sun. These Songs have been handed down to them by their Ancestors for a long Succession of Time. They have likewise Prophe-

tick

tick Rhimes by which they pretend the coming of the *Europeans* into their Country was foretold a long while before it happen'd. They accomodate these Songs to the Words, and sing them in a lamentable and moving Strain. The Contents of one of them is thus: *The Eternal God has resolv'd that Men wearing Habits shall come into this Island arm'd with long Swords, and who will be able to cleave a Man in two with one Stroke, and that from Head to Foot. These Strangers will drive away our Cemi's, and abolish all our Ceremonies, and our Children and Posterity will be oblig'd to submit to the Yoke of their Dominion.* They thought at first the Predictions contain'd in these Rhimes related to the *Canibals* their Neighbours, from whom for that reason they would run and hide themselves as soon as ever they saw them land. However it is a constant Tradition in that Country, that two of their most famous *Caciques* having fasted for five Days together in Honour of their *Cemi's*, a little before the Arrival of the *Spaniards* in that Island, it had been reveal'd to them by Night, that in a little Time a strange Nation all Cloath'd should come and make them all Slaves. It seems the Success has verify'd this Prophecy, for the *Spaniards* made themselves Masters of that Island much about that Time. All the *Indians* have been baptized, and since the Displaying of the Christian Standard in the *Indies* all the Worship of the *Cemi's* has been abolish'd and forgot.

They show you at the Foot of a Mountain in the Country of the *Cacique Macchianes*, a vast and obscure Cavern, whose Entrance

All the Indians baptized.

Odd Notions and Opinions.

trance is adorn'd with divers Paintings, and among the rest two great Figures of the *Cemi's* different from each other, which the *Indians* formerly went frequently to visit with great Devotion, and when they were ask'd the Reason of it, they answer'd the Sun and Moon came out of that Cavern to light the World. They relate many Childish Notions concerning the Peopling of the Earth, for Example that all Men were shut up in a very deep Cavern, not being able to get out because the Sun hindred them, being unwilling they should see him. For this purpose he clap'd Sentinels and Guards at the Caverns Mouth, one of whom having the Curiosity to know what pass'd in the Island came out, but the Sun having quickly observ'd him, chang'd him into a Rock for his Disobedience. This fatal Stone is still remaining at the Entrance into the Cave. They add that divers more of these Prisoners being tir'd with their Captivity, came out in the Night time to take the Air, but being not nimble enough to return before the Rising of the Sun, he caught them and chang'd them into Trees. One of the oldest Inhabitants of this Cave, call'd *Vaquoniana* got by flight one of his Children out whom the Sun soon transform'd into a Nightingale. This they say is the Reason that that small Bird sings all the Year round to demand Assistance of his Father, for these *Indian* Nightingales are not like ours in *Europe*, which sing only at certain Seasons. This unfortunate Father being willing to go and comfort his Child whom he lov'd tenderly, got out one Night and carry'd all his Women and other Children with him, but the Sun having surpris'd them

them on the Banks of a River, chang'd the Children into Frogs. Now as these Children underwent great Hunger, they cry'd incessantly *Toa, Toa*, which signifies in *Indian, Mama, Mama*; now said they, this *Toa, Toa*, has remain'd to the Frogs ever after.

The other Inhabitants of this Cave getting out one Night to wash themselves in some Ponds of Rain Water, they perceiv'd great Numbers of Women that like Birds flew about from Bough to Bough. They were greatly surpriz'd and charm'd, and endeavoured all they could to take some of them, but they still slid thro' their Fingers like Eles. Having consulted with an old Stager what they should do in this Case, he advis'd those that had most Knots on their Fingers to endeavour to catch them, but they could take but four and all the Rest flew away: Now said they 'twas these four Women that peopled the Earth, their Children being permitted to come out of the Caves and no Body was metamorphos'd ever after.

Now see what Account they gave of the Origin of the Sea. A certain very rich Person, one *Aia*, happening to lose his only Son he bore his death with great regret. Having burnt his Body he put the Ashes into a great Pitcher and buried it at the Foot of a Mountain not far from his Habitation. One Day going to visit this Pitcher, he saw several large Fish come out of it, even Whales, and such like Sea Monsters. Being much frighten'd he went and told this Wonder to his Neighbours, who not less surpriz'd had the Curiosity to go and see so rare an Adventure. In a Word they all saw the Pitcher full of Fish, and while

*How the Earth became Peopled.*

*Origin of the Sea.*

while one more curious than the rest went to take it up he chanc'd to let it fall and it broke, when on a sudden there rush'd forth the Sea and all the Rivers of the World. The Plains and Valleys were immediately cover'd with Water, and the Mountains only escap'd the Inundation by their Height.

*Notions concerning the Dead.*

These *Indians* have odd Notions concerning the dead. They believe they conceal themselves only a Days, and a Nights take a Walk to eat of a certain Fruit call'd *Gua-bana*. They say they afterwards slide into the Houses, and into the Beds of the *Indian* Women under the Forms of Men; that they appear a Nights in the Streets, and if any one has Courage to face them fly incontinently, but if he flies and shews Fear of them, they do all the Mischief they can, in a Manner that some People have been lam'd by these sort of Apparitions.

*School Masters or Physicians.*

The Schoolmasters assemble the People at certain Times to preach these Whimsies to them. These Assemblies are always kept under Trees. These Masters are in great Esteem, for they feign that the *Cemi's* speak to and reveal to them whatever is like to happen to every one. Over and above this, they are likewise Physicians and have some Knowledge of Herbs and other Medicines. They Heal with their Juices considerable Wounds. When any *Cacique* is sick he sends for one of these School-Masters who is oblig'd to fast and drink of the Juice of the Plant *Chobobba*. That turns him immediately to Madness as we have already observ'd. He then roul's his Eyes about after a frightful Manner, and being a little come to himself, takes the sick

*How they manage their Patients.*

Person

Person and places him in the Midst of the Chamber into which no Body is permitted to come except two or three of his Friends. He next takes three or four Turns round the *Cacique* screwing his Face and Mouth into a thousand frightful Contorsions, beating with his Feet and Hands as if he were distracted. Then he blows upon the Neck, Forehead and Temples of the Patient. Afterwards sucks in his Breath, and rubs the Shoulders, Thighs and Legs of the sick Man. Then he wrings his Hands and runs towards the Door to drive out, if he can, the Malady and Venom that has taken Possession of the dying Person. He makes him drink moreover the Juices of certain Herbs, which purge him, and he forbids him to eat before next Morning. If he perceives there's any Hopes of a Cure, he plays all the same Tricks over again, but if he despairs of it, he says the *Cemi's* are angry with the sick Person, and will not permit him to live any longer because he has fail'd in his Respect to them, and not built them an Habitation fine enough. If it be a *Cacique* that dies, his Friends inform themselves whether it happen'd thro' the Displeasure of the *Cemi's* or the Negligence or Ignorance of the Physician, whether he has fasted as he ought to have done, or not made Use of good Remedies. To succeed in this Enquiry, after having us'd certain Ceremonies for a whole Night, they lay themselves down by the dead Person, and, they say, he reveals to them in a Dream, what has been the true Occasion of his Death. It has sometimes cost the Physician his Life, when the Dream has not been favourable to him. These are Part of the Superstitions which have been

Enquiry  
into their  
Proceed-  
ings.

been impos'd on the Inhabitants of *Hispaniola* by their *Cemi's* and Doctors. The *European* Preachers have, however, now undeceiv'd them by shewing the Extravagances of these Fables and proving evidently that they have been deceiv'd by the Devil who is the Author of all Evil.

Books from whence these Relations have been taken

All has been here said concerning *Hispaniola*, is taken out of *Don Pedro*, a *Milaneze* Martyr, who was at the Court of the King of *Spain* when *Christopher Columbus* made the Discovery of the New World, in 1492. *Giovanni Battista Ramusio* has inserted it in his Third Volume printed in *Italian* at *Venice* in 1665.

Those that are desirous to have a more compleat Account of the Rarities which are to be found in *Hispaniola* may read what *Don Fernando Cortez* has written concerning them in four ample Relations. The Original of the first is not to be got. It seems to be that which the Council Royal of the *Indies* caus'd to be gather'd together at the Request of *Pamphilo Narvaez*. The second and third have been printed in *Spanish* and are become very scarce. The fourth was printed in *Folio* in 1525. An Anonymous Author has translated them all, and printed them in *High Dutch*.

*Pedro Savorgnano* has translated the second and third into *Latin*, which were printed in 1532 as *Valerius Taxandre* and *Abraham Ortelius* inform us. All three are to be met with in *Latin* together with other Works printed in *Folio* in 1532. 'Tis probable they are those *Taxandre* speaks of, tho' he mentions but two. *Juan Hervagio* has added these two Relations in the *New World* of *Juan de Parvo*. *Ramusio* has



has translated them into *Italian* as well as the third Relation and inserted them in his third Volume.

Father *Terbio de Motolinia*, a *Franciscan*, has collected Historical Memoirs which are yet but Manuscripts. *Gabriel Laso de la Vega* has written a Poem entitl'd the *Generous Cortez* printed in *Quarto* in 1588. He corrected it afterwards and added a thirteenth *Canto* to the twelve that were before printed. This last Edition appear'd under the Title of *La Mexicana* in *Octavo* in 1594.

There is a Letter of *Christopher Columbus* written from *Jamaica* the 7th of *July* 1503, where he made his last Voyage, of which a Relation was sent to their Catholick Majesties printed in *Quarto*. Altho' *Don Lorenzo Ramirez de Prado* of the Council of the *Indies*, pretends to keep it in *Manuscript* it is nevertheless to be had printed in the *Bibliotheque* of *Don Juan de Saldierna*.

There is also another Relation of the Voyages of *Christopher Columbus*, which *Americus Vesputius* translated into *Italian* and printed in his *New World*; and *Juan de Prado* did the like in *Latin*.

*Don Fernand Columbus* Son of *Christopher*, has written the Life and History of his Father and his Voyages. *Alonso de Ulloa* has translated it into *Italian*, and caus'd it to be printed in *Octavo* in 1571.

*Lorenzo Gambora* has compos'd a Poem in *Latin Verse* on the Navigations of *Christopher Columbus*. This Poem was printed in *Octavo* in 1581.

Another Poem of *Juan Baptista Stella*, entitl'd *La Colombeida*, printed in *Latin Verse* in *Quarto* in 1589.

*Lopez Felix de Vega* has compos'd a Comedy on the Discovering of the New World by *Columbus*.

The *New World* of *Giovanni Tomaso Estilano* is a Poem in *Tuscan*, which contains 34 *Canto's* printed in *Twelves* in 1628.

Father *Barthelemy de las Casas*, a *Dominican*, Bishop of *Chiappa*, famous for his Writings among Foreigners, has given us divers Tracts upon different Subjects in the Form of Memoirs concerning the Affairs of the New World. One of these Tracts bears this Title, *Sixteen Remedies against the Pest which destroys the Indies*, as does another this Title, *A short Account of the Destruction of the Indies*. The Liberty this Author has given himself makes him belov'd by Strangers.

*Theodorus de Bry* has translated this last Tract into *Latin*, and given it this Title, *The true Account of the Countries that were destroy'd in the Indies by the Spaniards*. He has adorn'd his Book with several fine Cutts and printed it in *Quarto* in 1598.

*Giovanni Battista Ramusio* in his Preliminary Discourse to his Third Tome which contains the History of the *Indies*, says speaking of Signior *Gonzales d' Oviedo*, that he had compos'd in Three Parts a General History of the *Indies*, but that he has only printed the First. The Second contains the Discovery of *Mexico* and *New Spain*, and the Third comprehends the Conquest of *Peru*. *Fernand d' Oviedo* came on purpose from *Hispaniola* to *Sevil* to print these Voyages, adorn'd with above 400 Figures of Animals, Birds, Fish, Trees, Plants, and *Simples* unknown to the *Europeans*. The Author printed only the First Part, of which we shall

shall give you here an *Abridgment*. Altho' this History treats of the same Countries and the same Things with that of *Don Pedro the Martyr*, of which we have already given an Extract, yet as Travellers have different Goûts and Views, their Observations may be so likewise.

---

## C H A P. XXIV.

*An Abridgment of the Natural History of the West-Indies, and what was found there most remarkable by Fernand d' Oviedo, and related in the Conferences he had with Charles V.*

THE Place to set sail from for the *In- Route* dies is commonly *Sevil* or *San Lucar* and *Man- ner of sail-* where the River *Guadalquivir* flows into the *ing to the* Ocean. They sail streight for the *Canaries* *West-Ind-* and touch either at *Gomera* or *Grand Cana-* *dies.* *ria* to take in fresh Water, Wood, Cheese, fresh Provisions and such other Things as they are like to have occasion for in the Voyage. This short Cut is made commonly in eight Days for it is not above 250 Leagues Sail. When you leave the *Canaries* you will be at least five and twenty Days before you can discover any of the Islands that lie before *Hispaniola*. The first you come at are the Islands of *Todos los Santos*, *Maria Galanta*, *San Domingo*, *St. Christopher's* and *Guadaloupe*. It happens some times that Ships go without seeing any of these Island. They then steer streight for the Island of *St. John*, those

of *Hispaniola*, *Jamaica* or *Cuba* which lie further off. It may also happen that they may arrive at the *Terra Firma* without seeing any of these Islands, which is occasion'd by the small Experience of the Pilots for when they know their Business they always touch at some of these Islands the nearest of which is 900 Leagues or thereabouts, from the *Canaries*. From these first Islands to *Hispaniola* they reckon 150 Leagues, so that that Island must be Distant from *Sevil* about 1300 Leagues. The Passage from *Hispaniola* to the *Terra Firma* is for the most part perform'd in seven or eight Days. One may say in general that the whole Island of *Hispaniola* is exceeding fertil and that if it were possess'd by one Sovereign, he would soon be richer, and more powerful then a King of *Sicily* or *Cyprus*.

Four-foot-  
ed Beasts  
brought  
from Spain

Before the *Europeans* came thither there were no Animals to be found there of four Feet except two sorts of little Rabbits, one of which the Islanders call'd in their Language *Utias*, and the other *Coris*. Whatever four footed Beasts are there now besides these have been brought from *Spain*. They have multiply'd exceedingly especially Bulls and Cows; some of the Inhabitants have at least 2000 to their share. 'Tis true there are not better Pastures in all the World, clearer or softer Water, nor a more pure or temperate Air. Animals there are never lean, nor of a bad Taste. The Fertility of the Country and the great Abundance of all Necessaries that is to be found there has rendred the Inhabitants very rich and flourishing, and it is no *Rhodomontade* to say that *San Domingo*, is to the full as rich as

Descrip-  
tion of San  
Domingo

Bar-

*Barcelona.* The Streets are all large, strait and laid out by Line, and the Sea washes the City-Walls. The Church of *St. Dominick* is magnificently built of a fair Stone or fat Earth, and so well put together that nothing could be better fancy'd. On the other Side of the City the River *Ozama* washes the Inhabitants Houses and forms a vast Port in Its Port. which Ships of the greatest Burden may ride, and which come and unlade even at the Burghers Doors. 'Tis rare to find any other Port so commodious for lading and un-lading of Merchandises.

The Houses of this City are built with Natives of Hispaniola. so great Neatness, that hardly any Lords in *Castile* lodges better than the common Citizens do here. The Natives of *Hispaniola* are naturally lesser in size than those of *Europe*. They have large Foreheads, black Hair and very long, no Beards, nor any other Hair about their Bodies any more than Women have; their Colour is light Brown. They go all naked except their Privy Parts but which they cover so slightly that one may easily see what Sex they are of. They have but one Wife, and they marry neither their Daughters nor their Sisters but contract in all other Degrees. They eat two sorts of Bread, one made of *Maiz*, a Grain like *Millet*, and the other of *Cassave*, which is a sort of Root. The Places where Wood grows are more proper for Tillage Places proper for Tillage. than where Grass, for they grub up the Roots of Wood and sow *Maiz* there. These Roots with the Wood they burn upon the Ground and the Ashes, render it fertil by fattening it. An *Indian* takes a Stake of a Mans height and pitches it into the Ground with all his  
O 2 force

*Manner of Sowing.* force, then pulling it out puts five or six Grains of *Maiz* into the Hole and covers it.

*Time of Harvest.* A Foot from thence he makes another Hole, and so continues to do till all the Field is sown. Their Harvest is about four Months after, and in some Places in Three. When the Grain begins to grow ripe they are oblig'd to look after it for fear of the Parrots that swarm in this Country. Children have the Charge of driving them away, for which purpose they plant themselves in little Huts made of Reeds on the Tops of Trees, and bawl out incessantly which frightens the Birds.

*Maiz describ'd.* The Stalk of this *Maiz* is commonly the Height of a Man, the Ear of the Length of ones little Finger, and the Leaf much like those of our Reeds in *Europe*, but larger and more flexible. Every Stalk has a Bunch, in which are 3 or 400 Grains. Every Bunch is enclos'd with two or three Coats one upon another, which cover the Grain and secure it from the Wind and Sun. The Natives roast this

*Manner of using it.* *Maiz* and eat it without more ado. When it is young and tender they do not roast it, but eat it as it is. The *Europeans* give this Grain to their Horses and Beasts of Burden. They that have a mind to make Bread of it pound it with all their Force in a Stone-Mortar, and throwing in Water by little and little make a Paste, which they wrap up in the Leaf of an Herb prepar'd for that purpose, then laying it on the Coals it bakes and grows hard, and at length becomes very white Bread. This Bread must be eat very hot, for as soon as it cools it loses its Taste, and turns dry and harsh, so that one is at no small Trouble to chew it.

This

This Bread will not keep but becomes mouldy in three or four Days, and is fit for nothing but to be thrown away.

The *Cassave* is the Root of a Plant which the *Indians* call *Juca*. It shoots out of the Earth to the Height of a Man. Its Leaf is about as large as ones Hand, and somewhat resembles that of *Hemp*. The manner of Planting it is by putting these Stalks into little Hills rais'd at an equal Distance from each other, and plac'd in a Line as we plant our Vines in *Europe*. The Root only is valuable, and resembles large Carrots red without and white within. They scrape them to make Bread, and afterwards pound those Scrapings and put them into a Sort of Bag made of Palm-Leaves, which they twist soundly to get out the Juice, as we do pounded Almonds to get the Milk. This Juice of the *Cassave* is mortal, no Poison is more dangerous or violent. A Glas of it will be sure to kill a Man upon the Spot. What remains of the *Cassave* after it has been well squeez'd they make Bread of. They put it into an Earthen Platter of such Bigness as they have a mind to give the Loaf, and the Paste soon grows hard being set near the Fire, after which they expose it likewise to the Sun. What is remarkable is that this Juice of *Cassave*, which is naturally a dangerous Poison, being boil'd sometimes, and afterwards set in the Air for certain Days, turns so mild that it changes into a pleasant sort of Honey, which the *Indians* make use of in their Ragouts. But what is yet more difficult to believe unless one has seen it, is that this very same Honey being boil'd again and expos'd anew to the Air, turns

*Descripti-  
on of Cassave.*

*How plant-  
ed.*

*How us'd.*

*Mortal  
Poison.*

*Render'd  
safe.*

effectus

effectually to Vinegar, which may be made use of without any manner of Danger. The Bread made of *Cassave* will keep a Year and more, and may be transported any where without fear of its Corrupting. It is for this Reason reckon'd a good Provision for Ships; but then it must be preserv'd from all manner of Moisture. It sometimes happens that *Caciques*, and other considerable Men among the *Indians*, being weary of living, murder themselves in a Company by drinking the Juice of this Plant. Before they proceed to drink they lay before their Friends and Relations the Reasons that induc'd them to so barbarous a Resolution, and they commend them for it, and to testify their Friendship for them take each a Glass of the same Juice and die with them, without its being in the Power of any Remedy to afford them an Antidote.

Serpents  
which the  
Indians  
make Ra-  
gouts of.

One of the finest *Ragouts* among the *Indians* is made of certain Serpents of an Amphibious Nature, for they are to be found in the Water, on the Ground, or upon Trees. Their Figure has something frightful in it, altho' they are not larger than Rabbits. They have Lizard's Tails. There are of them white, red, and of other Colours. They have Prickles upon their Backs sticking up like those of certain Fish. Their Teeth are sharp and pointed like Dogs. Their Snouts are long with Whsikers. They are Dumb, for they are never heard to cry, nor so much as hiss, which is the Property of other Serpents. They suffer themselves to be taken and bound without doing any Mischief. They can subsist fifteen or twenty Days without eating or drinking. Their



Their Forefeet are long as ones Finger with Birds Claws, which being soft are little capable of Grasping. Few People would have the Courage to eat of these Animals if they did but see them first, tho' to speak Truth they have an excellent Relish. It has been observ'd that the Flesh of these Creatures was very bad for such as have labour'd under the Venerial Disease, and altho' they have been cur'd for some time it renews their Distemper.

In the Islands of *Cuba*, *St. John*, *Jamaica* and *Hispaniola* there were no Four-footed Beasts before the *Spaniards* brought them thither, but now they abound in great Numbers. There are in the Island of *Cuba* a sort of Partridges very small but which infinitely surpass in Favour ours of *Europe*. They are easie to be taken and may be made Tame in four Days. What is greatly to be wondred at, there are in this Island a sort of natural Bullets of a very hard smooth Stone, and of divers sizes which are found in a large Plain between two Mountains. These Stones easily fit all Bores of Muskets and Cannons. They seem either a Mineral or a Flint. By digging a little you find as many as you please of them. There is another thing very remarkable in this Island, and that is a sort of *Bitumen*, or such like Liquor which rouls down from a Mountain and is very proper to Tar Ships withall. This Tar, Pitch, or what you please, swims upon the Sea on that side where the Wind drives it or the Current carries it, and may be taken up in great Quantities. *Quintus Curtius* tells you *Alexander the Great* found in his Expedition to the *East-Indies* a large Ca-

vern fill'd with *Bitumen*, and it may be 'twas with this Pitch that the Walls of *Babylon* were cimented.

Indian  
Manner of  
taking wild  
Geese.

The *Indians* hunt wild Geese with a great deal of Address. These Geese coming upon the Lakes of the Island in vast Flights the Natives put a great Number of Pitchers into the Water which swim on all Sides as the Wind drives them. This odd Sight at first frightens the Geese, who immediatly fly away, but at length, being us'd to it, return to the Lake. When they begin to be pretty Tame the *Indians* put their Heads up to the Shoulders into some of these Pitchers and swim towards that side where the wild Fowl are, when coming upon them unawares they pull them by the Legs into the Water and drown'd them. This done they stick them in their Girdles, and continue so to do till they have a sufficient Load, when they return to Land again with what they have got. The Birds accusom'd to see these Pitchers are not afraid of them and consequently remain quiet upon the Water without perceiving the Snare. You must remember the *Indians* swim with the same facility and swiftness that Fish do.

A particu-  
lar Distem-  
per.

The *Europeans* arriving in these Islands were afflicted with an extraordinary Malady. A sort of Animal much less than a Flea, bred in the Soles of the Feet between the Skin and Fleth. This rais'd a Blister which was soon fill'd with Nitts and which being neglected to be cleans'd the Blister encreas'd in such Manner that it became incurable and many have lost the Use of their Feet by it.

## C H A P. XXV.

Of the most remarkable Things to be found  
on the Terra Firma of the New World.

**T**HE *Indians* of the *Terra Firma* are taller *Indians of*  
and better made than those of the *the Ter-*  
*ra firma.* Islands, and there are some among them of  
very good Miens. On the Coast of *Panama*  
and other Coasts the Sea decreases so pro-  
digiously, that you lose Sight of it without  
being able to discover whither it retires.  
It swells in Proportion when the Waters  
return to their Shores. What is incon-  
ceivable is that in so short a Space as 20 *Extraor-*  
small Leagues, which there are only be- *dinary*  
tween the North and South Seas, there *Flux and*  
should be so great a Difference between *Reflux.*  
the Flux and Reflux, that one would be  
tempted to imagine they were not the same  
Sea.

The Difference between the Lands and *Continual*  
Possessions cause continual Wars among the *Wars and*  
*Indians.* They that have least are continu- *the Reason*  
ally endeavouring to dispossess those that *of it.*  
have more. They make Slaves of all they  
become Masters of, and set Seals upon their  
Chains, as most Persons of Quality in *Europe*  
do their Coats of Arms on their *Blacks* Col-  
lars. Some Lords pull out one of the fore  
Teeth of their Slaves to distinguish them by  
that Mark. The *Canibals* that inhabit along *Customs of*  
the Coast of *Carthagena* make no Slaves; *the Cani-*  
they eat all they take both Men and Wo- *bals.*  
men. They give Quarter neither to Stran-  
gers

gers nor their Enemies. They preserve some Women indeed for their domestick Services and Children to make Soldiers of, but the greatest Part they devour. They geld the Children of Foreigners to make them grow fat and render them more delicious Food, as we do Capons in *Europe*. That they may make them more frightful in War they are accustom'd to paint their Faces black and red.

Tequinas  
who.

They have among them certain Religious People whom they call *Tequinas*, and to whom they pay the greatest Respect. These *Tequinas* consult the Devil about all Affairs of State, as whether they shall go to War or not, and at what Time, to which, the Devil being an old Astrologer, often gives such Answers as prove proper, which the *Tequinas* immediatly make a Report of to the People. The *Indians* deceiv'd by these Predictions, see the Effect of all these Things that had been foretold them for a long while before they happen, which enclines them easily to believe the rest. There are certain Provinces where human Flesh is offer'd in Sacrifice to these Demons, but in some they content themselves to burn Incense and sweet Odours to them.

Human  
Flesh sacrific'd.

Religion  
of the  
Indians.

If it happens the Success does not answer the Predictions of the *Tequina*, he impudently tells the People God has chang'd his Mind, and is not asham'd to impose on poor Ignorants in the grossest Manner. They pay their principal Devotions to the Sun and Moon, but they likewise look upon their *Caciques* as visible Gods. They pay them all imaginable Respect and do them all the Service within their Power. When any *Cacique*

*cique* comes to die, his chief Servants both Men and Women kill themselves to accompany and serve him in the other World. It is a common Error among these Wretches, that those who make away with themselves for the sake of their *Cacique* go with them directly to Heaven, to do them the same Services they did when here upon Earth, whereas if they should die natural Deaths, they think they should not be so certain of such Happiness. They believe also that the Souls of those that have not the Courage to kill themselves, die with their Bodies like those of other *Indians* that have not the Honour to belong to the *Caciques*. Before they make away with themselves, they have the Precaution to bury in the Ground a certain Quantity of *Maiz* and other Provisions to subsist them in the other World, or to sow some Grain if by chance they happen to want *Maiz* in that Country.

Upon the Sea Coasts the *Indians* compose a Poyson of certain odoriferous Apples, Ants, Scorpions and other venemous Insects pounded together, of all which they make a kind of black Pitch with which they rub their Arrows when they go out to fight. Those that are wounded with these Arrows immediately die mad. They throw themselves on the Ground, bite their Flesh, and tear it to Pieces, without its being possible to cure them. There are Distinctions and Degrees of Honour among the *Indians* as with us in *Europe*. Those they call *Cabras* are a Sort of Knights or Gentlemen. They merit that Title by having perform'd some eminent Action in War, or by receiving some honourable Wound. These *Cabras* have

How they  
poyson  
their Ar-  
rows.

Degrees of  
Honour a-  
mong them

have Command over the rest; they have Lands and Women given them as a Reward; they are distinguish'd by the People; their Children succeed to their Honour and like them are oblig'd to go to the Wars: Their Wives over and above their common Names, are stil'd *Espanes*, which is as much as to say *Ladies*. This is likewise the Title which the *Caciques Ladies* have.

They delight much in Fish.

Wild Boars or Stags.

Torrid Zone habitable.

Fish is the common Food of the *Indians*, which makes them live upon the Sea Coasts or the Banks of Rivers where they can fish commodiously. They prefer Fish to Flesh and Venison. They nevertheless kill wild Boars and Stags whose Flesh they eat. They take them in Nets or kill them with Arrows or Clubs. They take off their Hair and Skins with sharp Stones. They cut them into Quarters and roast them the same Day, for they would stink if they kept them any longer by reason of the Heat of the Climate. The Ancients imagin'd the *Torrid Zone* was uninhabitable, and that Men could not undergo the extream Heats that reign near the *Equinoctial Line*; but altho' the Earth be extream hot when one digs a little, yet on the superficies it is fresh and moist by Reason of the Rains that fall here continually, without mentioning the Torrents, Rivers, Fountains and Marshes wherewith this Country abounds. The Dews of the Night contribute likewise towards tempering the Heats of the Day.

Wives.

The *Caciques* and Chief among the *Indians* take as many Wives as they please, but always of their own Nation, those of other Countries, and that speak another Language being strictly forbid them. The Eldest Male is

is presumptive Heir to his Father's Dominions: *Heirs and Heireffes.* By default of Males the Daughters succeed, and become likewise *Caciques* after their Father's Death. They commonly Marry the most considerable of their Vassals. If the Eldest of the Children has Daughters only and no Sons, they shall not succeed but the Male Children of the second Daughter. Persons of a meaner Condition take only one Wife, *Divorce.* but they sometimes put her away to take another that they fancy more. This however seldom happens. The mutual Consent of both Parties, or of but one, suffices for a Divorce which is generally made use of when *Women of Quality.* there are no Children. Women of elevated Conditions make nothing of despening their favours liberally, giving for reason that such as they ought never to refuse any thing that is ask'd of them; but then they do not prostitute themselves to poor Wretches, or such as are below them. They look upon all the *Europeans* as illustrious Personages altho' they are not ignorant of the different Degrees among us. They have ever a great Regard and Respect for such as have any Post or Command, and they always esteem themselves greatly for being belov'd by them. After they have once had any Commerce of this Kind with any Christian, they observe the greatest Fidelity to-*Faithful to the Europeans.* wards him, providing he does not absent himself long from them, nor go a great way off.

The *Cacique* that succeeds in the Government always buries honourably in his own *Honourable Burial.* House all those that had the Generosity to accompany his Father to the other World. It is a Custom to bury with them great  
Quan-

Quantities of Gold and Pearls, together with such Instruments as they made use of while alive, that they may likewise have them to use them in the other World. When any one goes about to prove to them the Ridiculousness of their Superstitions, and that whatever they bury in the Ground does but mould and rot there, they answer stupidly that the Dead have occasion for those things, and therefore they thought fit to furnish them with them. All the Arguments in the World to dissuade them from their Errors signify nothing, they still persist in their own Way. All the Figures they have of the Devil are frightful, with Horns and Dragons Tails. They likewise believe that the Devil is the Cause of the Hurricanes that waste the *Indies* in a strange Manner, for they overthrow entire Towns, pull down vast Trees from the Mountains, and hurry them away with such Violence, that no Force is able to resist it. It has been observ'd that in the Places where the *Holy Sacrament* lies the Hurricanes have never come, which may convert all those that are doubtful of the *Corporal Presence*.

*Frightful  
Figures of  
the Devil.*

*Popish Fic-  
tion.*

*Ceremo-  
nies at Ob-  
sequies.*

The Ceremonies the *Indians* observe at the Obsequies of their *Caciques* are extraordinary enough. They lay the Body upon a large Board or Stone, about which they light Fires to heat the Carcass, till such Time as the Greace and Humours distil thro' the Pores and under the Nails, and the Flesh is so dried that it cleaves to the Bones. When it is brought to this Pass, they place the Body in a separate Apartment, where the Bodies of their Ancestors all are, and which have been dried after the same Manner



Manner. Thus may be seen at one View the whole Generation of *Caciques* that have govern'd a State. If any *Cacique* happens to die in a Battel, either by Land or Sea, and it is impossible to come at his Body to deposit it among his Ancestors, then is a void Space left to preserve the Memory of such *Cacique*, and his Children take Care to have such Verses made as may describe the Cause and Manner of his Death, which are very solemnly sung upon such Occasion. Both Men and Women assemble together to recite these Verses, preceded by one who very gravely leads up the Procession. He repeats with a low Voice what the others roar out, accomodating as well as may be their Steps to the Song. This Solemnity lasts four or five Hours, and sometimes a whole Day. Whilst they are singing, Care is taken to give them Drink from Time to Time, which is a Sort of Wine delicious enough, so that the Singers oftentimes become fuddl'd before they have done. They relate after what Manner all their *Caciques* died and they intermix with their Relations a thousand Extravagancies, such as their Fancies suggest to them.

To make the Wine they drink they take <sup>Maiz.</sup> *Grains of Maiz*, and throwing them into <sup>Wine.</sup> Water let them lie there till they grow soft and swell. Then they boil these Grains with the Water, and after having let them boil for some time they take them off the Fire and set them by till next Morning. This Drink is in its Perfection the third or fourth Day, but from the fifth it begins to turn sower, for which reason they make only as much as they can drink in three or four

four Days. It is much better than Cider or Beer, and tis what makes the *Indians* fat, and preserves their Health. Most of the *Hutts and Indian Furnitnre.* Hutts are round and built like a Pavillion with a very hard sort of Wood. They are hung all about with Cane Mats wove with certain Strings that hang from Trees which they render as flexible as they please. The *Europeans* add Balconies and other Conveniencies to these Houses, and lodge very pleasantly and neatly. These Habitations for the most part are in the Vallies or along Rivers, where are to be found the greatest Abundance of Provisions. Their Beds are rais'd from the Ground about four or five Feet, the better to secure them from the Insults of Beasts and Insects, and in cold Countries they have a Pan of Coles set under their Beds to warm them.

*Great Swimmers.* The *Indians* of both Sexes are naturally great Swimmers; they are no sooner born than they are brought acquainted with the Water. Their Sculls are four times as thick and larger than ours in *Europe*, so that when we attack them in Battel it is not their Heads we must aim at. They are Sword-Proof, and will soon break a Blade to pieces. When they find themselves over-stock'd with Blood, they pierce the Veins of their Hands and Legs with the Point of a sharp Stone, the Tooth of a Viper, or a sort of Needle made of Cane. 'Tis rare to see any *Indians* have Beards, or Hair in any part of their Bodies. They are accusom'd to paint their Skins, and their Favourite-Colour is Black, but they lay none upon their Faces except it be on those of Slaves which is a Mark that distinguishes them from Free-Men. Be-fore

fore they begin to fight they found a Charge with certain Horns which make a great Noise. They have likewise Drums which they strike only on one Side like Tabres. They wear Plumes of Feathers of all Colours, which have a very agreeable Effect. They have upon their Breasts great Plates of Gold rather for Ornament than Defence. They wear likewise Bracelets, for altho' the *Indians* are but very ill equip'd at other Times, they are resolv'd to be magnificent in War. These Bracelets are intermix'd with Gold and Pearl. They cover their Arms with them from the Elbow to the Hand, and their Legs from their Knees to their Ancles. Women are very curious about these Ornaments. They wear moreover Gold Rings in their Ears and Noses, to the latter of which they hang large Pearls that bob against their Lips.

The Male *Indians* cut their Hair, but the Female let it hang about their Shoulders. These shave their Eyebrows with sharp Stones. Those that are most considerable set themselves off with Necklaces made of Pieces of Gold fasten'd together with Cotton Strings. Women of Fashion follow their Husbands to the Wars. When they happen to be *Caciques* or Governesses Female-Generals. of a Country, they command their Troops themselves, and do the Office of a General. All *Caciques* whether Men or Women, have Twelve of the Stoutest and Strongest of their Subjects to follow and carry them in Litters. When Two are weary another two relieve them with so great Address and Agility, that the Litter never stands still till it comes to its Journeys End. In this Man-

ner they will travel fifteen or twenty Leagues a Day, especially if the Army march thro' Plains.

## C H A P. XXVI.

*The different Kinds of Animals to be found in the Indies.*

Indian Ti-  
gres.

Manner  
of taking  
them.

THE Ancients affirm'd the *Tigre* was the swiftest of all Terrestrial Animals, he has some Resemblance with a *Lion* in his Head. His Skin is all over spotted with Red, which Spots begin to grow lesser under his Belly and on his Legs. His Teeth and Claws are terrible, and his Wildness equals that of the fiercest *Lion*. He frequently devours the *Indians* and commits great Ravage in the Country, altho' he be not near so swift as *Pliny* makes him. To kill him the *Indians* go to the Woods with their Bows and Arrows, and a little Dog who barks incessantly without daring to come near the Beast. The *Tigre* wearied with these incessant Barkings mounts a Tree, which the Archer perceiving he comes within 12 or 15 Paces of him and shoots, retiring as soon as he has done. The Beast seeing himself wounded falls, and tears the Ground and the Trunk of the Tree, till having tormented himself about two or three Hours the Archer returns and finds him dead. These Beasts are likewise taken with Nets.

The

The *Catamountain* resembles a tame Cat <sup>*Catamountain.*</sup> as to Colour and Figure, but is much larger than these *Tigres* we have been speaking of. It is a very dangerous and exceeding fierce Beast, and the *Europeans* fear it more than any of the other Animals. There are as many *Lions* on the *Terra Firma* of the *Indies*, as there are in *Barbary*. They are smaller and less fierce, which it may be <sup>*Lions.*</sup> is occasion'd by the Mildness of the Climate. They will run from you and do no Harm only to such as attack them. The <sup>*Bears.*</sup> *Bears* are so little to be feared that they are commonly hunted down and kill'd with Clubs. These *Bears* have a wonderful Ad- <sup>*Their sub-*</sup> dress at catching of *Pismires* hid under <sup>*stony*</sup> Hillocks of hard and impenetrable Earth. The Manner is thus. The great Heat of the Sun having made small and imperceptable Clefs in this Hillock, the *Bear* licks them with great Patience till such time as he has made a Hole big enough to put his Tongue in. These Insects who love humidity, no sooner perceive somewhat moist but they come in Swarms and settle upon the Tongue, which when sufficiently loaded the *Bear* withdraws and swallows them all at once; then he puts his Tongue in again and continues so doing till he has not left one Ant in the Place. The Flesh of wild Boars <sup>*Wild-*</sup> in the *Indies* has a very ill Taste, but the <sup>*Boars Flesh*</sup> extream Necessity the *Europeans* were reduc'd to, at their first landing oblig'd them to eat of it notwithstanding its ill Relish.

There is a sort of small Lizard with four <sup>*Sort of Li-*</sup> feet very pleasant to look upon. His Body <sup>*ards.*</sup> and Tail are of a Spotted Grey, and his Belly White. This Animal resembles a Horse

barb'd and harness'd. His Feet and Tail come from under these Barbs, as do likewise his Neck and Ears. He is very near as big as a *Rabbit* and lives under Ground in Holes, he has dug with his Claws. The Taste of this Creature is admirable. He is commonly taken in Nets or shot with Arrows at such Time especially as the Stubble is burnt in order to sow the Ground. There is another very singular Sort of Animal on the *Terra Firma* which the *Spaniards* call a Greyhound by way of Contrary, because he will take up a whole Day to go but fifty Paces. His Body is about two Foot long with four Feet so very slender that they are hardly able to sustain his Corps. He has loose Claws somewhat like those of a Bird, and rather slides along upon his Belly than walks. He sometimes climbs up Trees by the Help of his Talons. He has round and small Eyes, a Snout like that of a Cat, and a very small Mouth. He sings only a Nights, and pronounces six Notes which he falls always by equal Proportions, as if he sung *La, Sol, Fa, Mi, Re, Ut*, his Tone is, *Ha, ha, ha, ha, ha, ha*. As the *Lizard*, we just now spoke of, somewhat resembles a barb'd Horse, this Creature is a kind of Musician. After having sung his *Gamut*, he lies still a while and then begins again. He is a Night Animal, and Friend to the Shades, for he never sings a Days. These Animals are often taken and carry'd to People's Houses, but it is impossible to conquer their natural Dulness, either by menacing or pinching. If he can find any Tree he will get up into it, and stay there for eighteen or twenty Days without any Bodies being able to guess what he feeds upon, unless

A slow Animal.

His musical Notes.

unless it be Air, for he will be continually turning about, towards that Side whence the Wind comes.

There are a sort of wild Cats without Number in the *Indies*. Some of them will imitate all they see done as Apes or Monkeys do. When they see Almonds crack'd with Stones, they will do the like. When they see any Body in the Woods, they break off large Branches and throw them down upon their Heads. If any one throws Stones at them, and the Stones happen to lodge in the Tree, they will take them and throw them with great Violence at them again. In like Manner, when any one wounds them with an Arrow, they will draw the Arrow out of their Bodies, and hurl it at the Archer. Some of these Animals are no larger than ones Hand, and some again as big as great Mastiffs. The Dogs in *Hispaniola*, especially those the *Canibals* make use of, neither yelp, bark, nor make any Noise, tho' you should almost kill them with beating. They are shap'd like Wolves, and are somewhat fiercer than our *European* Dogs, nevertheless they are very friendly to those that give them Meat and Drink.

The *Polecats* in *America*, like ours in *Europe*, have perpetual War with the Poultry, and strangle them wherever they catch them to suck their Blood. What is peculiar to the *American Polecats* is, that they carry their Young about with them wherever they go. They have a certain loose Skin under their Bellies which they can fold into the Form of a Bag, and where they keep their Young commodiously, tho' they hunt about never so much. From this Bag or Purse the little

ones suck their Dams. They have Tails and Ears like a Moufe, but much longer.

Alcatraz-  
Birds.

*America* produces all Sorts of Birds that we have, and many more, quite different from ours that we have not. That Sort call'd *Alcatraz's* have Beaks two Handfuls long, very wide towards the Head, and growing narrower towards the Tip. This seems a Sea-Fowl, and has Legs much like to a Goose. On the Coasts of *Panama* the South-Sea ebbs and flows above two Leagues from six to six Hours, bringing along with it, when it comes in, a vast Quantity of *Pilchards*. The *Alcatraz's* no sooner see them, but they come in great Numbers and plunge into the Sea for these Fish which they live upon. When the Sea retires, these Birds follow their Prey, but as they return they many times meet with another sort of Birds that attack them and force them to quit the Booty they have got. This Combat is very diverting. When thus busied, you may knock them down with Poles and fill your *Canoes* with them. They are fat and have an excellent Taste. The *Spaniards* make Oyl of them to burn a Nights in their Lamps.

Wild Hens

The wild *Hens* are as large as Peacocks; the Taste of them is worth nothing, for they feed upon Ordure and dead Bodies of Men and Beasts; but in Recompence there comes out of their Carcasses an Odour more agreeable than Musk. This Odour vanishes as soon as they die. The Address of a certain *Sparrow* is extraordinary in hindring the *wild Cats* that climb from Tree to Tree, from devouring his Young. He chooses a Tree for his Nest separate from all others.

Sort of  
Sparrows.

This



This Nest is a Fathom deep, and hangs to a Branch very full of Thorns, to render the approaching it more difficult. There is only one little Hole in it big enough for a *Sparrow* to go in and out at, so that when the *wild Cats* come to attack the Nest, they can neither reach the Eggs nor the Young, the Nest being so deep, that 'twere impossible for a Cat to get his Claw so far. You must know likewise these Birds go in great Flights like *Sterlings*, and when they see the *Cats* coming, they will set up such a Noise, as perfectly frights them, and obliges them to retire. *Sparrows* of another Kind that Another Kind. love to be near the Water, make their Nests on Branches of Trees that hang over it by which Means they think to drive away the *wild Cats* from hurting them, for as these Branches are weak and bending, they will not bear the Weight of a *Cat* that should come to eat their Eggs or their Young. 'Tis thus that Animals the most weak and innocent guard themselves against such as are more strong and subtle, thro' a natural Instinct given them by the Author of Nature.

The Colours in Birds Feathers are much Colours of Feathers. finer and more lustrous in *America* than elsewhere, and nothing can be so pleasant as to see so many that surpass the Beauty of *Rubies* and *Emeralds*. There is another Other Sparrows Sort of *Sparrow* whose Body is no bigger than the Top of ones great Finger, yet it flies so swiftly without moving its Wings, that in the Air you would take it for an *Humble Bee*. Their Beaks are sharper and more pointed, if possible, than a Needle. When they see any one going up into the

Tree, where their Nest is, they will attack him with such Courage and Vigour, and give him so many Pecks in the Face, that he soon finds himself oblig'd to go down again faster than he came up.

*Vipers.*

The *Terra Firma* of *Castilia d' Oro* is very much infested with *Vipers*, who bite and kill many *Indians* if they are not assisted before the fourth Day. They raise themselves into the Air to attack Passengers. When any one hurt by these *Vipers* is blooded, you get no Blood from him but only a yellowish Water, and whatever Remedies you use, you can never hinder that Person from dying. No Body is surpriz'd to see *Serpents* here seven or eight Foot long, which appear in the Night like so many lighted Coals. In the Day Time they look red as Blood, but their Poyson is less dangerous and subtil than that of the *Vipers*. You sometimes find of them above twenty Foot long, and altho' they do no great Harm, their horrid Figure frightens Travellers.

*Serpents.*

*Sort of*

*Crocodile.*

On the Shores you meet with a sort of Monsters nam'd Lizards only from their Figures, but they are fourteen or fifteen Foot long, and as large as a Man's Thigh. Their upper Lip has divers Holes, thro' which you see their canine Teeth very sharp, with great *Mastoch's*. This Animal is very fierce in the Water, and swims with great Swiftnes, but at Land it is no less slow and heavy. You find them on the Sea Coasts near the disemboguing of Rivers. They have four Feet and exceeding hard Scales. Their Back-bone is full of Brizles, from Head to Tail. Their Skin is so thick that neither Swords nor Lances can enter it, and they are

are only vulnerable under their Bellies where they are more soft and tender. They lay their Eggs in the Month of *December*, because then the Rains are less frequent and the Rivers have done overflowing. They scrape a hole in the Sand on the Brink of the Water where they hide Three or Four Hundred Eggs, which the Sun only hatches by the Putrefaction, the Males and Females having no more to do with it. As soon as the Young are hatch'd they go of themselves and find out the Water where they get their Subsistence. Some Coasts abound so with these Animals, that you cannot look that Way without Horror. They go out of the Water in great Numbers to sleep upon the Sand, and return to it so soon as ever they perceive any one coming. They always go strait forwards so that if one were pursu'd by any of them one need only step a little aside to avoid them. When they run they carry their Tails curv'd upon their Backs like Cocks Feathers. Altho' their Legs are very short they do not crawl upon their Bellies but raise their Bodies from the Ground about half a Foot. Some have taken these Animals for perfect *Crocodiles*, altho' these last breath only at their Mouths, and move equally their two Jaw-Bones, whereas the others have not the same Propriety. 'Tis dangerous to go near those Places where they are, for they commonly devour Dogs, Cows, Horses and even Men. You sometimes find in one of their Bellies, Flints enough to fill two large Paniers. They are to be taken with Iron Hooks or else shot while they are in the Water. They that have eat of them say their  
Flesh

Flesh is pretty well tasted. As for their Eggs they are eaten without Fear in several sorts of Sauces, and are sold in the Markets like Geese or Pullets Eggs.

Large Spiders.

Spiders here become as large as Sparrows; upon opening them you find their Bodies full of those Threads wherewith they make their Webs. You have on the *Terra Firma*

Land-Crabs

great Numbers of *Crabs*, as in *Europe* on the Shores. Without their Relief Travellers would oftentimes perish with Hunger. You see them come out of certain Holes and take them easily because they go but slowly. 'Tis to be fear'd those *Crabs* eat somewhat that is venemous because sometimes People die instantly that have fed on them. The *Canibals* make use of them as one Ingredient in their Venom wherewith they poison their Arrows, for which Reason the *Europeans* dare not touch them when they see them near a sort of Trees that bear venomous Apples.

Indian Fruit.

Mamei.

The *Indian* Fruits have much more exquisite Tastes than ours of *Europe* by reason of the Difference of Climate and the Aspect of the Sun. That which they term *Mamei* is as large as two of our *Bon-Chretien* Pears. It is divided into three Parts by a small inward Film. Its Kernel is in the Middle and resembles a blanch'd *Chestnut*; but it is as bitter as Gall, tho' the Fruit be so very agreeable. This Fruit tastes somewhat like a *Peach*, and has a very odoriferous Flavour.

Guana-bano Tree

The *Guanabano* is a great Tree whose Branches are streight; it bears a Fruit like a *Melon* and its Rind is wrought, as it were, with a great many Scales. It is also of the Thickness of the Rind of a *Melon*; the inside of the Fruit

Fruit is a sort of Paste inclosing a delicious Liquor. There are likewise several Seeds larger than those of *Cassia* and of the same Colour. These Fruits weigh at least two or three Pounds each, and never hurt the Stomack tho' you eat never so much of them.

The *Coco*-Trees resemble those *Palms* that bear *Dates*, if we have regard to their Size or the Shape of their Leaves, but the *Coco* Leaves grow out of the Trunk of the Tree like the Fingers of ones Hand. This Tree rises to a great Height and great Numbers of them are to be met with on the Coasts of the South Sea; their Fruit is ty'd to the Body of the Tree wrap'd up in a certain Rind or Flax whereof the *Indians* make very fine Cloth, of three or four sorts, and Sails for Ships; nevertheless they somewhat Despise this Cloth, because they have great Quantities of exceeding fine *Cotton*. There is within the *Coco* a sort of white Pulp of the taste of *Almonds*, and when you pierce it with a Bodkin there comes out a large Glafs full of a very luscious Liquor, in a Manner that this Fruit affords you both Meat and Drink. The *Europeans* make Cakes of this Milky Liquor mix'd with *Maiz*-Flower, which nourishes extreamly, and fattens like the Juices of the best Meat. They which have try'd it say the *Strangury* is to be cur'd by drinking out of these *Coco*-shells which makes you piss freely and dissolves, or makes the Stones pass.

In the Islands of *Hispaniola*, *Cuba*, *Jamaica* and *San Domingo*, Palm Trees are to be met with of all kinds, and among others some that are black, whereof the *Indians* make such

such excellent tough and hard Arrows that they will pierce thro' a Man Target and all. They likewise make Lances, Pikes and Clubs of them for the Wars. The Woods here abound with wild *Vines*, which bear excellent Grapes much larger and better tasted than ours of *Europe*, and if they were but cultivated and transplanted, no doubt but they would be yet finer. The *Figs* are as large as *Melons* and they are eaten the same Way by cutting Slices out of them long-ways. They are cover'd with a Down like to that on *Quinces*. The *Indian Pear Trees* grow very large and have Leaves like Laurels but Greener. Their Fruit sometimes weighs a Pound; the Kernels resemble blanch'd *Almonds* and are very bitter, they are inclos'd in a very loose Film, between which and the first Skin there is a Liquor of surprising Taste and Flavour. All these Fruits, as fine as they are, Nature presents them with, for they grow without any Manner of cultivating.

*Guaican.* The Tree which the *Indians* call *Guaican* (with us *Guaicum*) is good to cure Venereal Distempers, which are as common in the *Rise and Progress of Indies* as with us in *Europe*, but much less dangerous by Reason of the Goodness of the Air which purifies the Blood. The Rind of this Tree is all over spotted with green. They rasp it and boil it in a certain Quantity of Water, which becomes a Drink to be drank several Times a Day, observing a strict Diet. Venereal Distempers were never heard of in *Spain* before the Discoveries made by *Christopher Columbus*, who 'tis probable, brought them with him from the *Indies*, and so they spread over other Parts of *Europe*.

In the Year 1495, when the great Captain *Gonsalvo* of *Cordoua* went into *Italy* to assist *Ferdinand* King of *Naples* against the *French* King *Charles* VIII. divers *Spaniards* of his Army being infected with this Distemper, communicated it to the *Neapolitans*, where they have establish'd themselves ever since. Now because several *French* continu'd for a Season in *Italy*, the *Italians* call'd it the *French* Disease, and the *French* the Disease of *Naples*, because *France* never knew it before the War of *Naples*, from whence it dispers'd it self into other Countries of *Europe*. It is rare to have any thing to do with any *Indian* Woman without getting it, but tho' it be easily got it is likewise as easily cur'd.

The Fruit of the Tree which the *Indians* <sup>Xagua.</sup> call *Xagua* resembles a Poppy, and affords a clear Liquor in such Abundance, that the Islanders wash their Legs and Bodies with it. It dyes a jet Black which can hardly be wash'd away. The Soldiers stain their Faces with it before they go to Battel, to render themselves more terrible. The Natives sometimes play Tricks with the *Europeans*, by mixing scented Waters with this Liquor, with which if they do but wash their Faces, they are surpriz'd to find them turn'd black in a Moment, in such Manner, that all the Water in the Sea would not be able to wash it out presently, and tho' they should fley their Skins they could not hardly get rid of it immediately; Time only can suffice to get away those Stains.

The Venomous Apples which the *Canibals* <sup>Venomous</sup> compose their Poysons of to envenom their <sup>Apples.</sup> Arrows, resemble in Figure and Colour Musk Pears. They are speckl'd with red and  
have

have a most odoriferous Flavour. These Trees grow on the Sea Side, upon the very Brink of the Water, and all that see the fine Colours of their Fruit are desirous to taste of them. Their Juice mix'd with a sort of *Pismires* and *Vipers* pounded together, composes a Poyson that is incurable. The best Remedy for it is to wash speedily and frequently in the Sea, but of fifty hardly three will recover. If one chances to fall asleep under the Shade of one of these Trees, ones Head and Body will immediatly swell, but one drop of Dew from it will put out ones Eyes, nay, they will instantly burst, so great is the Force of this Poyson. The Number of these Trees is almost innumerable, and when any of its Wood is thrown into the Fire it will stink prodigiously, and cause a Head-Ach that is insupportable.

Very large  
Trees.

Upon the Borders of the River *Cuti*, near the City of *Darien*, there are Trees so excessively large that *Canoes* of one Piece are made out of their Tronks, which are able to carry at least 130 Persons and Room left to pass to and fro. They have two Sails made of Cotton; you see sometimes of these Trees that have three Roots rais'd above Ground triangularly, and so high, that a Chariot may pass under them. At the Height of a Pike they reunite into one Tronk which rises higher than any Tower in *Europe* before it shoots forth any Branches.

Odd Way  
of striking  
Fire.

The *Indians* have a new, and altogether unknown Way to us, to strike Fire. They take a small Stick of very hard Wood made round and smooth, and of about eight Inches long, and the Thickness of ones little Finger. This done, they tie two little Ends of  
dry



Wood together and lay them upon the Ground. When they have a Mind to get Fire, they put this Stick between the two others which they move along very swiftly till such time as the Fire comes.

You see sometimes in *Europe* rotten Wood <sup>shining</sup> that will shine a Nights; in like manner <sup>Wood</sup> they have in the *Indies* a sort of Wood that will shine like Fire. The *Europeans* make use of it to light them thro' unknown Countries, or when they have a Mind to go and surprize their Enemies by Night. They make some of the *Indians* who know the Roads, march before them and they fasten to their Shoulders some of this Wood which shines like so many Stars, and serves to guide the Army along, but as this Light does not dart its Rays far, the Enemy can never come by that Means to know of their March.

*Pliny* the Philosopher in his *Natural History*, <sup>Most Trees</sup> makes mention of some Trees that are al- <sup>keep their</sup> ways green in every Season, viz. the *Lawrel*, <sup>Verdure.</sup> *Cedar*, *Olive*, and the *Orange-Tree*: But we may say in general all the Trees in the *Indies*, except that which bears *Cassia*, keep their Leaves and their Verdure the whole Year round: Moreover, those Trees which in *Europe* shed their Leaves in *Winter*, after being transplanted into the *Indies* take the Nature and Qualities of the Trees of that Country, and like them always continue green.

The *Terra Firma* produces a great many <sup>Canes.</sup> sorts of *Canes* which the People of the Country make use of for covering their Houses, and making Hangings or Mats for their Rooms: There are some as thick as the Leg  
of

of an ordinary Man, and each Pipe from one Joint to another, contains a Pint of Liquor. The *Indians* make Quivers of these *Canes* to carry their Arrows in; there are others that lie twining round the Bodies of Trees and shoot up as high as the Tops of them. These Pipes are full of a very clear Liquor that never stinks nor does any manner of Harm: This Liquor has often sav'd the Christians Lives, in their travelling thro' dry and desert Countries where they certainly would have perish'd with Thirst, had it not been for this Supply: They cut these *Canes*, and carry with them as many as possibly they can, to secure themselves from the inconveniency of Thirst in those hot Countries, where they can find no Water.

*Melons.*

The *Melons* in the *Indies* grow to a prodigious Size so that a Man has much ado to carry one of them on his Shoulders; the Substance of them is white, but of an excellent Taste: One of the most useful Plants of the *New World* is that whose Leaves are as it were so many Plaisters which being apply'd to a broken Leg or Arm cements them together again, and in less than a Fortnight perfectly cures them. This Leaf sticks so close to the Part, till the Operation is perform'd, that one cannot pull it off; but when the Cure is effected it falls off of course.

*lai*  
*ster-Plant.*

*The Tu-*  
*nas.*

The *Tunas* is a wild Plant that bears a Fruit much like a Fig, of a reddish substance in the inside, and of a wonderful Taste; after eating one or two of them the Water that one makes is as red as Blood, which is very surprising at first, and makes one think that one is in danger of losing ones Life,

Life, so that the Imagination very often produces a real Disease in timorous Persons: The Leaves of the *Bihaos* not only serve <sup>Bihaos.</sup> for covering of Houses, but are also so very large as to be made use of instead of *Umbrello's* when it Rains: The *Indians* make many of them which keep the Water from soaking in, when they swim over a River. The Branches of this Tree being bruis'd with the Leaves serve also for Salt in desert Countries, where they can find nothing to eat. The Root of this Plant is likewise made use of for Food. They strip its Rind off, and in the Inside find a Pith much like that of *Elder* or a *Bulrush*. The *Indians* are well skill'd in the Properties of the Barks and Leaves of certain Trees, which they <sup>Barks and Leaves for</sup> make use of in dying their *Callicoes* of all <sup>dying.</sup> sorts of Colours, viz. red, black, yellow, green, and blew. These Colours are so extremely fine and lively, that they scarce ever wear out, even after they have been wash'd. But what seems yet more wonderful is, that all are dy'd in the same Fatt without changing any thing in it; which perhaps may arise from the Disposition of the Colours that they give to whatever they have a Mind to dye, let it be Thread or Linnen.

After having spoken of those things that <sup>Insects</sup> are most curious and considerable, it will not be improper to say something of *Insects* since Nature has in them made her Wisdom appear as visible as in the greatest Animals. Those that the *Indians* call *Garapates* are scarce <sup>Gara-</sup> discernable to the Eye however they are <sup>pates.</sup> not less troublesome, for they sting the Legs very severely, and stick so close to them, that

that 'tis impossible to pull them from thence without rubbing them over with Oyl: The *Indians* scrape their Legs with something that's very sharp, which puts them to a great deal of Pain. Certain Creatures that are bred in the Hair, as Lice and Fleas, die immediately upon passing the *Line*, and never engender in the *Indies*, but so soon as ever one returns to *Europe*, upon the Change of Climate they revive again unless one shifts ones self twice or thrice a Day. By Practice there is an establish'd Custom among the *Indians*, of trucking their Wives as they do other Commodities; but what one can hardly believe is, that the Old ones bear a higher Price than the Young ones. Salt is also a Commodity for which they barter Gold, pretious Stones, Cotton, and whatever else they have of greatest Value: They make it of Sea-Water, and it is whiter and of a sharper Taste than the best Salt in *Europe*. The *Indians* are the greatest Barterers in the World, they go all over the *Terra Firma*, or along the Coasts in their *Canoes* carrying their Commodities with them, which they exchange for others, having not yet learn'd the Use of Money.

Strange  
property of  
some In-  
sects.

Trucking of  
Wives.

Salt.

Indians  
great Bar-  
terers.

Their Man-  
ner of dig-  
ging for  
Gold.

They that apply themselves to search for Gold in the Earth, first take care to have the Place where they intend to dig, very well clean'd, then having made a Pit of eight or ten Foot in Length and Breadth, they hollow it about eight or ten Inches deep, and take the Earth that they dig thence and wash it; if they find any Gold there they proceed, and continue digging, but if they meet with none, they go and dig in another Place, till they find the *Live-  
Stone*.

Stones. When they have once discover'd <sup>of washing</sup> it the Gold-Mine they fill great Baskets with the Earth that they have dig'd out of it, and then go to the next Brook and wash it to separate the Gold from it, which remains at the Bottom of the Basket, after all the Earth is carry'd off by the Water: This Employment generally falls to the Womens Lot who putting themselves up to the Middle of their Legs in the Water keep shaking the Basket, till all the Earth is wash'd away. If the Gold-Mine is in some <sup>How Gold is found in Rivers &c.</sup> Brook or River, they are forc'd to turn the Course of the Water. When it is dry at the Bottom, they diligently search every Hole and Cranny of the Stones, for there the Gold that is brought down by the Stream, lodges it self. We must observe the best Gold grows <sup>Where it is best.</sup> upon the Tops of Mountains whence it is carry'd down by the Violence of the Torrent, not but that they also find some Gold-Mines in the Plains and Fields far enough off from the Mountains. Gold purifies and refines in Proportion to the Distance of the Place of its Growth, where it is always much coarser, and not so valuable by a *Carat*. Sometimes they also find very large Grains of Gold upon the Surface of the Earth: The greatest that ever has been yet found weigh'd three thousand two hundred *Spanish Pistoles*, which at that Time were worth four thousand, one hundred, thirty eight *Ducats* of Gold. There have been some found that have weigh'd two and thirty Pounds, allowing sixteen Ounces to every Pound, which makes sixty four *Marks* of Gold: The *Indians* have an Herb that adds a great Lustre to the natural Colour of Gold, so that what they <sup>An Herb that heightens its</sup> touch <sup>Lustre.</sup>

touch with it tho' Gold of the least Value shines as bright as if it had been the best. If the Gilders of *Europe* knew but this Secret, they would grow rich in a very short Time.

*Fish.* If the Fruit of the *Indies* have an excellent Taste, the Fish also may boast of the same Property: Amongst the rest there is a sort of *Pilchard* with a red Tail, that is delicious Food: The *Indian Turbots* are of a prodigious Bigness: Towards the Isle of *Cuba* there are some *Tortoises* that weigh so very heavy, that they require the Strength of fifteen Men to pull them out of the Water; they lay their Eggs upon the Shore, where in a Morning one may see them sometimes feeding and crawling about. As soon as the *Indians* have found the Prints of their Claws upon the Sand, they follow them by the Track, and having overtaken them, which is no difficult Matter by Reason of their slow Motion, they thrust a great Stick under their Bellies, and so turning them on their Backs leave them in that Posture, unable to stir or move out of it, to search for others. By this Method they are able to catch a great Number of them in a little Time. Their Flesh is a very wholesome, as well as a very excellent sort of Food. The Fish the *Indians* call *Manati*, is about ten or twelve Foot long, and five Broad; it has a very thick Head like that of an Ox, and its Fins are like a Man's Arms: Tho' this Fish seems to be of the Monster-kind, yet the Meat of it is sweet enough; it comes very near the Banks of the River to feed upon the Grass; the *Indians* kill it with their Arrows, either from the River side, or

out

out of their Canoes. These Fish swim close to the Surface of the Water, so that there is no great Trouble to pull them out, but there's no carrying them off without a Waggon with two Oxen. This Fish is esteem'd above the rest, on account of its Taste, which is the nearest of any to that of the Flesh of Beasts, so that when it is pull'd to Pieces, one may be deceiv'd, and take it for an Ox cut out into Joints: The Flesh of it is as good as the fattest Veal, and keeps a long while in Salt. In its Head is a Stone to be found, which being clean'd, pounded and taken in the Morning in a Glass of Wine, eases the Pain of the Gravel.

The *Vitruella* is a Fish as large as the *Ma-Vitruella nati*; he wears in the Middle of his Forehead a long Sword, set on two Sides with very sharp Teeth: This Sword is extream hard, and about fifteen or twenty Inches long, in Proportion to the Size of the Creature, for there are some of them as small as *Pilchards*, and others again so very large, that two Yoke of Oxen can hardly draw them from the Rivers Side. As there are some Lands very barren and unfruitful, so *Barren* are there also some Seas where one may *Seas.* sail a hundred Leagues or two without finding a Fish.

In certain Parts of the Ocean there are *Flying Fish.* flying Fish, which rising in great Shoals above Water, afford the most agreeable Sight that can be; sometimes they fly about an hundred Yards from the Place where they first appear'd, and often tumble in vast Quantities into the Ships. These Fish have two Wings near their Jaw Bones, as long as their whole Bodies: When they begin to

be a little dried in the Air, they plunge again into the Water to wet their Wings. The Birds of Prey are very expert at catching them when they mount up into the Air, which affords a great deal of Diversion, for if they attempt to dive beneath the Water, they are pursu'd by some other Fish that swimming close to the Surface, easily devour them, so that they know not which Element to make Choice of to save themselves in.

*Manner of  
Pearl-fish-  
ing.*

*Seed Pearl.*

*Way of fix-  
ing their  
Footing.*

The *Indians* when they fish for Pearl, go down to the Bottom of the Sea, and having a Sack tied about their Necks, fill it with what Shells they can lay their Hands on; when they want to take Breath they come up into their Barks, and emptying their Bags, go down to the Bottom of the Water again to pick up more Shells. Having open'd them, they find four or five Pearls, little and great in every Shell, and a vast Quantity of small Grains, that are the Seeds of Pearl: Sometimes the Fish of these Pearls serve them for Food, but generally they throw them away, being quite glutted with eating so great a Quantity of them as they do: In those Places where the Water is very deep, it bears up the Swimmers so strongly that they have much ado to get a steady Footing at the Bottom. To remedy this Inconveniency, they tie two great Stones about their Middles, which hanging on each Side make them heavier, and keep them, as it were, in a Ballance: The *Indians* are excellent Swimmers, but what one can hardly believe without having seen it is, that they can stay under Water a quarter or half an Hour, without fetching Breath. Another thing very incomprehen-  
sible



sible is, that they may have fish'd in one Place so long as not to leave a Shell there, yet upon their return to the same Place in a little Time after, they find the same Quantity of Shells they met before, which being driven by the Winds, are heap'd together on the Coasts: Some have been of Opinion that these Fish have the Power of moving themselves up and down, as well as others have: There was once a Pearl found that weigh'd one and thirty Carats, and another twenty six, which perhaps are the finest that ever were brought into *Europe*.

*Two large Pearls.*

Before we finish this Extract, we must speak something of that wonderful Bridge, *A wonderful* form'd by the Hands of Nature, about four *ful Bridge.* Leagues distant from the Port of *Panama*. The Breadth of this Bridge is fifteen Foot, and the Length seventy or eighty. The Arch in the Middle consists of a great Stone, cut into the Form of a Bow by Nature: All that have seen this Work cannot sufficiently admire the Wisdom of the Creator, who has been pleas'd to make so easy a Passage over a River, which by the *Indians* is nam'd *Chagre*. 'Tis from the Countries that lye round about this River, that all sorts of Drugs, Spices, and other rich Commodities are brought into *Europe*, *Drugs, Spices, &c.* which for so many Ages lay conceal'd and useles, and that never were discover'd but since *Columbus's* Voyages thither, and those other Persons whom God had made Choice of to introduce the preaching of the Gospel, and the Christian Faith into those vast Countries.

This Abstract is taken from the Summary of *Gonzalez d' Oviedo* Comptroler General of the

*When this Extract was taken.* the *West Indies*, who was an Eye-Witness of all he has left behind him in Writing: He was a Person bred up to Letters, and from his Youth had bestow'd a great deal of Pains upon History. The King of *Spain* chose him to be the *Intendant*, or *Inspector General* of Trade in the *New World*. He made several Voyages from *Spain* to the *Indies*, and from the *Indies* to *Spain*, to inform the Emperor *Charles V.* of the Discoveries and Affairs of the *New World*: This Abstract was read over before his Majesty, in the Presence of several Persons who went the same Voyage, and who would have contradicted him if he had endeavour'd to have impos'd on his Majesty; so that it must needs merit all the Credit ought to be given to a Man of Honour and Learning, who was an Eye-Witness of what he gave an Account of to so great a Monarch.

As we have already, for the sake of the Learned, set down the Names and Works of a great many Authors that have treated of the Affairs of the *Indies*, so we shall continue the same Method of giving a short Catalogue of them, that those who have the Curiosity of being more thorowly instructed in the History of the *New World*, may consult the Originals, and see every thing in its full Extent.

*A Catalogue of Books.*

A Treatise to prove the Sovereign Power of the Kings of *Castile* over the *Indians*: Printed in *Quarto*, in 1553.

Doctour *Juan Gines de Sepulveda*, a *Spanish* Canon very famous in *Europe*, has written two Treatises intitl'd, *Democrates of the Agreement of War with the Christian Religion*, and *the just Motives of the War with the Indians*: Printed in *Octavo*, in 1555.

Fr.

Fr. *Francisco de Vittoria*, a *Dominican* has written two Accounts of the *Indies* upon the just Causes of the War against the Infidels; these Accounts are to be found amongst the Theological Works of this Author printed in *Ottavo* in the Year 1586.

Fr. *Bernardin de Arevalo* a *Franciscan*, has left us the Justification of the Conquest of the *Indies*: I believe this Book is but in *Ottavo*, for there is no printed Copy to be found of it.

Fr. *Vincencio Palavicino*, of the Right of making War against the Infidels, and of the Institution of a good Government, two Volumes in *Latine*; the Royal Council of *Spain* has given Orders for receiving these Books.

Don *Bernardo de Vargas Machucha* wrote a Defence of the Conquest of the *Indies*; Fryar *Antonio de Remesal* says the Reason of this Book's not being printed in *Ottavo*, was its being against the Bishop of *Chiappa*.

Dr. *Juan de Solorzano Bereyra* Treasurer of the sovereign Council of the *Indies*, has compos'd a learned Treatise of the Affairs of the *Indies* and of the Right that the *Spaniards* had to conquer and keep them: Printed in *Latine*, in *Folio*, in the year 1629. The same Author has printed a learned Memorial or Discourse, containing the Method that ought to be observ'd by the Royal Council of the *Indies* in their publick Acts: Printed in *Folio* in the Year 1629.

Don *Pedro Martyr d' Angleria*, who was one of the Royal Council of the *Indies*, has compos'd eight *Decades* in *Latine*, of which only the three first are in Print. A second Edition of them in *Ottavo*, in the Year 1536 is to be had, of which the Abbot *Trithemius* takes no Notice. They were all printed in *Folio*, in 1536, this Impression is much better than that in 1587.

The History of the *West-Indies* taken from the Memoires of Don *Pedro Martyr*: Printed in *Italian* in *Quarto*, in the Year 1534. 'Tis to be met with in the Duke of *Sesa's* Library. Of the Islands newly discover'd, of their Inhabitants and their Customs in *Latine*: This Treatise it seems, is a Sequel of the *Decades* of the Year 1587.

Doctour *Pedro Savorgnano* inserted this last Treatise, among his *Latine* Works, with three of *Ferdinando Cortez's* Letters, printed in *Folio*, in the Year 1532.

*Giovanni Battista Ramusio* has made an *Abridgement* of these *Decades* in *Italian*, and inserted them in his third Tome

*Juan Paul Martirizo* descended from Don *Pedro Martyr*, known by the Works he has printed, has translated his Great Grand-Father's *Decades* into the *Castilian* Language.

*Gonzalez Fernandez d' Oviedo* has compil'd a general History of the *Indies* in fifty Books. The first Tome printed in *Folio*, in the Year 1547, contains nineteen of them, with eight Books of Misfortunes and Shipwrecks: *Giovanni Battista Ramusio* has translated this Tome into *Italian*, and placed it in his third Volume with the Books of Shipwrecks, which makes the twentieth of his History.

*John Opoleur* has translated the six first Books into *French*: Printed in *Folio*, in 1556.

*Diego de la Tobilla* wrote a Treatise call'd *La Barica*. 'Tis a History of the *Terra firma* of the *Indies*: *Antonio de Herrera* had a Manuscript of it, and 'tis by his Means we came to the Knowledge of that Work.

## C H A P. XXIV.

*An Abstract of the General History of the West-Indies, written by Gonzalez Ferdinand d'Oviedo in twenty Books, and dedicated to the Emperor Charles V.*

**T**HIS not of *India* lying towards the East Authority near the Rivers *Indus* and *Ganges* that of this Hi- this History gives an Account; but of the story. *West-Indies* which are the Islands, and *Terra Firma* in the western Ocean, subject to the Crown of *Spain*, ever since their first Discovery by *Christopher Columbus*. Altho' we have already given you an Abridgment of those things that *Ferdinand d'Oviedo* related in the Conferences he had with the Emperour *Charles V.* and the Presidents of the *Royal Council* after the Voyage he made from the new World to *Spain*, we cannot forbear retouching a little upon them in this Place. This History then merits so much the more Credit, in that the Author has been an Eye-Witness of, and carefully examin'd whatever he relates, having liv'd two and twenty Years in the *Indies* during the Reigns of *Charles V.* and *Ferdinand I.* in quality of *Inspector-General* of the Gold-Mines. *Pliny* says in the Beginning of his History that he will relate things which he has read in four thousand Volumes, a very laborious Task indeed; but when we have set down all we have met with in reading, we can but relate it upon the Testimony and good Cre-

The Indies  
not un-  
known to  
the Anci-  
ents.

dit of the Authors, who are not always to be depended on, whereas there is less Danger of being cheated, where a Man has been an Eye Witness; and this is the Difference between *Pliny's* natural History, and that of *Gonzales Ferdinand d' Oviedo*. Some People are of Opinion, that the *New World* discover'd in these last Ages by *Christopher Columbus*, and *Americus Vespucius* was utterly unknown to the *Ancients*, yet it is however highly probable they had some Knowledge of it; for *Aristotle* says positively that the *Carthaginian Merchants*, having pass'd the *Streights of Gibraltar* and penetrated the *Atlantic Ocean*, discover'd a great Island full of wild Beasts that never had been inhabited by Men. They also found in it large Woods, navigable Rivers, and a Land abounding with all sorts of Fruits that Nature had produc'd spontaneously. *Aristotle* adds, that this Island was very far distant from *Africa*, that the *Carthaginians* did not land there till after a great many Days Sail, and that being charm'd with the Beauty of and Fruitfulness of the Place, they settl'd themselves there. This Opinion of *Aristotle's* would make us conjecture, that the *Carthaginians* landed either at *Hispaniola*, *Cuba*, or somewhere on the Coast of the *Terra Firma*. 'Tis not altogether unlikely that the *Hesperian* Islands so famous for Antiquity, took their Name from *Hesperus* the second King of *Spain*, it being the Custom among the *Ancients* to give to Kingdoms, and Provinces, the Names of those who had founded or conquer'd them. Thus the *Assyrians* took their Name from *Assur*, the *Lydians* from *Lydus*, the *Ismaelites* from *Ismael*, the *Ammonites*

*monites* and *Moabites* from *Moab* and *Ammon*, the *Persians* from *Perseus*, the *Phenicians* from *Phœnix* Brother of *Cadmus*; the *Egyptians* from *Egyptus* their King, the *Armenians* from *Armenus*, who was one of the *Argonautes* that assisted *Jason* in the Conquest of the *Golden Fleece*; and in a Word the *Arcadians* from *Arcas*, the Son of *Jupiter*. Sometimes Conquerors gave Names to those Towns they had built, either as a Mark of Honour, or to eternize their Memories and Glory; and 'tis upon this Account, *Alexandria*, and *Cesaria*, were so call'd from *Alexander* and *Cæsar*.

Succeeding Ages ought to have the greatest Veneration for the Memory of *Christopher Columbus*, who has taught Mankind the Art of Sailing by the Elevation of the Sun and Stars; few before his Time car'd for making Voyages, and the Pilots that preceded him, durst never lose Sight of Land, or ever trust themselves in the open Sea, for they had no certain Rule to go by, but fail'd at a Venture, without either Art or Judgement: *Columbus* address'd himself first to *Henry VII.* Father of *Henry VIII.* King of *England*, offering to go and discover in his Name these vast Countries, provided he would contribute towards the necessary Expences of fitting out Ships; but the privy Council of *England* believing *Columbus* to be somewhat crack-brain'd, rejected his Proposal. Meeting with no better a Reception from *John* King of *Portugal*, he went into *Spain* where being favourably receiv'd by *Don Henriquez de Guzman* Duke of *Medina Sidonia*, and *Don Lewis de la Cerda*, he by their means had Audience of King *Ferdinand* and Queen *Isabella*: He was also so fortunate as to get in Favour with *Don Gonzalez de Men-*

Mankind  
how in-  
debted to  
Colum-  
bus.

To whom  
he first ad-  
dress'd him-  
self.

By whom  
employ'd,  
and by  
what  
Means.

*doza* a Cardinal of *Spain*. and Archbishop of *Toledo*, who was extremely surpriz'd at the great Learning and Poverty of *Columbus*, who at that Time was destitute of Necessaries for his Support. The King and Queen having resolv'd to drive all the *Moors* out of *Spain*, were at that Time at the Siege of *Granada*. In the Year 1492 they granted *Columbus* what he demanded, with Ships and Men to assist him in his great Undertaking.

Where he first landed He landed at the Isle of *Guanahani* in October, the very same Year, and discover'd a vast Number of little Islands lying all round about, which he nam'd the *White Islands*, because of the prodigious Quantity of Sands that surrounded them, and made them look of a whitish Colour: Afterwards he nam'd them the *Prime Islands* because they were the first he had discover'd. He landed next at the Island of *Cuba*,

Where afterwards. which is but twelve Leagues farther towards the North; some of the *Indians* imbark'd with him, and conducted him to *Cebao*, which he afterwards named *Hispaniola*; and it is there the richest Mines are, which produce the finest Gold. The *Indians* of those Countries are of a sweet and affable Temper, they soon grew familiar with the Christians, tho' upon their first landing they scamper'd into the Woods to save themselves. This made the Admiral resolve upon leaving some of his own Men amongst them, whilst he went back to give the Court an Account of his new Discoveries. Accordingly he order'd a little

The richest Gold Mines.

Builds a Fort and leaves some Men behind.

fort of Intrenchment or Fort to be built with the Planks of one of his Ships that was leaky, to shelter and secure his Men, if the *Indians* should attempt to insult them.

Upon



Upon his Departure he strictly enjoyn'd them to be always upon their Guard, not to ramble too far up into the Country, not to touch the Women, nor to offer any Manner of Incivility to the Natives.

*Columbus* took about a Dozen *Indians* aboard with him as Witnesses of his new Discoveries and in the Name of all the Inhabitants of all the Islands, to do homage to their Catholick Majesties. He also design'd to have them taught the *Spanish* Language and by showing them the Riches and Curiosities of *Europe*, to engage their Affection towards his Nation. The Court of *Spain* express'd a great deal of Joy at the sight of *Columbus* and his *Indians* whom they look'd upon as extraordinary Men, having never seen any of them in *Europe* before. All of them earnestly desired *Baptism*, either of their own Accords, or else prompt'd to it, by the Instigation of others. The King and Queen, their Son *Don Juan* and the cheif Lords and Ladies of the Court were the Godfathers and Godmothers. This Ceremony was perform'd with all the Pomp and Magnificence that such a Novelty could require: One of the principal *Indians* was christen'd by the Name of *Don Juan of Arragon*; he was originally a Native of *Hispaniola*, and a near Relation of the *Cacique Goalanagare*. Another was nam'd *Don Juan of Castile*, him the young Prince adopted and kept in his Court, treating him with the same Respect and Indulgence as if he had been his own Child. He order'd his Treasurer to instruct him in the *Spanish* Tongue which he afterwards understood to perfection,

Takes with him some Natives to do Homage.

The Court rejoices at his Return.

Indians baptiz'd.

And is rejs'd.

Colum-  
bus has  
great Ho-  
nours done  
him.

as he did every thing else they were pleas'd to teach him. The other *Indians* went back into their own Country with *Columbus*, on whom the King and Queen conferr'd a great many Honours with Abundance of Thanks for the important Service he had done the Crown, giving him leave to add to his Coat of Arms those of *Arragon* and *Castile*, with the Title of perpetual Admiral of the Seas in the *New World*, to him and his Heirs for ever.

---

C H A P.

## C H A P. V.

*The Colonies settled in the New World, by the Admiral Christopher Columbus.*

HAVING already, in the Preceeding Abridgments, spoken concerning the Voyages and Adventures of *Columbus*, we will not trouble the Reader with a needless Repetition thereof in this Place; but proceed to give a Relation of certain Particulars, not mention'd by those Authors, of whom we gave those Abridgments. The *Indians* vex'd to the Heart, to see the *Europeans* settled among them, resolv'd to make them perish by Hunger; and for that Purpose forbore to sow and cultivate their Lands; so, that, most of the *Spaniards* dy'd miserably for want of Food: However, the *Indians* were not exempted from the same Punishment, vast Numbers of them being starv'd to Death; because the *Europeans* seiz'd and carry'd off what Stores they had laid up for their own Subsistence: Notwithstanding this, the *Spaniards* were reduc'd to such Extremities, that they were forc'd to feed upon Dogs, and what other living Creatures they had brought along with them out of *Spain*; and, when these were all consum'd, they had recourse to the Flesh of Serpents, which, tho' it was not venemous, yet the very Sight thereof was very nauseous to the *Europeans*; they dress'd it as well as they could, they boil'd they broil'd it, to make it somewhat agreeable to their Stomachs; but in spite of all their Care, this bad Nourishment, join'd to the moistness of the Climate, threw them into a sort of *Yellow Jaundice*, which proving incurable,

their Countenance continu'd for ever after of a Saffron Colour.

Captain *Don Pedro Margarit*, Commander in Chief in the Fort of *St. Thomas*, perform'd an Action very well deserving to be recorded in History: He was reduc'd to the same extremity as the rest of the *Spaniards* were. A young *Indian* presented him with two Turtles, but he let them fly immediately, in Sight of his Garrison: *God forbid*, said he to them, *I should put a greater Value upon my own Life than yours; and since you are willing to share your Fate with mine, 'tis but Reason I should take part in your Sufferings.* This Heroique Action gain'd no small Applause and Affection to the Commander, from his Garrison.

*Michael Dias*, a Native of *Arragon*, happening to wound dangerously another *Spaniard* in a Duel, was forc'd to save himself by Flight, with some few others of his Adherents. In their Travels, they espy'd a very delightful Place, which prov'd an *Indian* Plantation most commodiously situated (where since the City of *Domingo* was built) under the Government of a *Cacique*. This Lady being as yet very young, fell in Love with *Michael Dias*, whose Companions met with a kind Reception there on his account. She discover'd certain Gold-Mines, not above Seven Leagues from thence, and told them, that, if they would bring thither a greater Number of their Country-men, She would furnish them with all manner of Necessaries. This happy Chance saved the Lives of the Remainders of the *Spaniards* in those Parts, most of whom settled themselves in the Dominions of this *Cacique*, who took effectual Care to provide them with Guides, who conducted them thither; the *Spanish* Settlements being above 50 Leagues from thence. The

The *Spaniards* settle themselves about *St. Domingo*.

The *Spaniards* highly taken with the Fertility, Plenty and Beauty of the Place, lived there for some time in a perfect Union, till this good Correspondence was disturb'd by the indiscreet and preposterous Zeal of Father *Bail*, who exclaim'd lowdly against the Admiral's Severity; because he had caus'd some *Spaniards* to be hang'd, for a Terror to the rest, the better to keep them in their Duty, it being one of his Maxims, That no good Discipline can be maintain'd among Soldiers, without keeping them in Awe and Obedience. But, whenever he made Use of his Authority, this Father exclaim'd against his Proceedings, as favouring too much of Severity and Cruelty; and, being there in the Quality of the Popes Vicar, at last launch'd out his Interdicts against the Admiral, and, by his absolute Authority forbid Divine Service to be perform'd in the Churches. This Misunderstanding proved the Cause of great Mischief and Disorders among the *Europeans*: For, the Admiral, to be even with the Vicar, would not suffer him and his Family to be furnish'd with what was necessary for their Subsistence, whereby they were reduced to the last Extremity. The Chief Men of the Colony, at last, brought Matters to a Reconciliation between them; but that proved of no long Continuance: For, so often as the Admiral was for punishing Criminals according to their Deserts, the other thunder'd out his Excommunication, and Divine Service ceas'd, to the no small Terror of all the good *Catholicks*, who saw themselves at last, under a Necessity, of petitioning the King of *Spain* to put an End to these Disorders by his Authority. Hereupon both the Admiral and the Vicar were recall'd; but the King, in respect of the Signal Services of *Columbus*, gave

*Divisions  
among the  
Spaniards*

him another Commission to return to the *New World*, recommending to him, to act with more Moderation, and with something less of Severity. The *Spaniards* are naturally inclin'd to warlike Actions, and being of a hot Temper and Constitution, are apt to fall into intestine Dissensions, if they have no foreign Enemies to exercise their Valour upon; besides that, the *Spaniards* who were first of all transported into the *New World*, consisting of *Briscaians*, *Catalonians*, *Andalusians*, *Aragonians*, *Galicians*, *Castilians*, besides those of *Guipuzcoa*, *Navarre* and *Asturia*, Nations different both in their Manners and Language, tho' all united in the *Spanish* Monarchy, what wonder is it, if they did fall into intestine Dissensions in the *Indies*.

'Twas this that furnish'd the neighbouring *Indian Caciques*, with a favourable Opportunity of entering into a League against the *Spaniards*: They brought into the Field five or six Thousand Men, with an Intention to take and raze their Fort, and to put the *Europeans* to the Sword. *Alonso d' Hogieda*, who then commanded in that Fort, having got Intelligence of their March, was continually upon his Guard, to avoid a Surprize, and upon their Approach to the Fort, repuls'd them with great Slaughter, and took their Chief *Cacique*, who commanded as General, with many other Officers of Note, Prisoners. This *Cacique* had a Brother, who having the Reputation of a brave Commander among the *Indians*, gather'd a Body of 6000 or 7000 Men, to force the *Spaniards* to release his Brother; whilst he was advancing in five Brigades towards the Fort of *St. Thomas*, the Governour made a Sally with 300 Horse and Foot, and the *Indians* terrify'd at the Sight of the Horse betook themselves

Gives the  
Indians an  
Opportunity  
of re-  
volting.

selves to their Heels, without striking one Blow; a great Number of them were kill'd in the Flight, and the Brother of the *Cacique*, with the best Part of his Army, was taken Prisoners. The two Brothers were put a-board a Vessel to be carry'd to *Spain*, but dy'd in that Voyage of Grief and Despair.

This Victory rendering the *Spaniards* Masters of all that Country, which is very rich and fertile, fourteen petty Kings join'd their Forces, to the Number of 15000, to chase them from their New Conquests, at a time which they thought the most favourable that could be, to compass their Aim: For, the Christians, under the Command of *Don Bartholomew Columbus*, were reduced to a small Number, most of them being dead by the injuries of the Climate, and bad Nourishment, and they expected daily a new Reinforcement, under *Christopher Columbus*, which induc'd the *Indians* to hasten their March, in order to attack the *Spaniards*, before the Arrival of this Succours. *Bartholomew Columbus* fearing they might set Fire to the Fort, did not think fit to expect their coming thither; but drew out his Forces, to the Number of 500, most Horsemen, and marching the greatest part of the Night, surpriz'd the *Indians* in their Camp before Day, and put them to an entire Rout with a great Slaughter, taking as many Prisoners as they could dispose of, the rest escap'd under favour of the Night. Among the Prisoners They are subdued by the Spaniards. were the Chief of the Kings, and fourteen *Caciques*. This Victory gain'd so vast a Reputation to the Christians, among the *Indians*, that they laid aside all further Thoughts of encountering them, being sensible they were not able to cope with them. The *Spanish* Commander, the

the better to gain the Affection of the *Indians*, set the King at Liberty, who, in Acknowledgment of so unexpected a Favour, for ever after proved a true Friend to all the Christians that came into his Dominions.

About the same time Admiral *Columbus* being come back from *Spain*, prepar'd for his intended Voyage for the *Streight*, (he suppos'd he should find) into the *South-Sea*; but was mistaken in his Supposition, the *Streight* he judg'd to be a Branch of the Ocean, being no more than a Bay, as shall be shewn in its proper Place. *Don Antonio Torres*, and *Bobadila*, who commanded a Body of Land Forces, having taken a Resolution to return into *Spain* with their Troops, would give no Ear to the wholesome Advice of the Admiral, who being well acquainted with those Seas, represented to them the Danger they would undergo of being Shipwrack'd, if they undertook the Voyage at that Season, for which they paid dearly soon after; For, scarce had they made 20 Leagues, but being surpriz'd by a most furious Tempest, twenty-six large Vessels, out of thirty, were either swallow'd up in the Deep, or stav'd against the Rocks, and all those vast Riches they had gathered in the *New World* lost; besides 500 Men drown'd, among whom was *Rowland Ximenes*, Ring-leader of those who had revolted against the Admiral and his Brother.

26 Spanish  
Ships lost.

Christo-  
pher Co-  
lumbus  
arrives at  
Jamaica.

The Admiral himself, after many Discoveries made in his Voyage, arriv'd on the Coast of *Jamaica*, where, having lost two of his Ships, he thought it his safest way, to give Notice of his being there to the Governour of the *New World*, then residing at *Domingo*. One *Diego Mendez* was so courageous, as to put himself into a *Canoe*, under the Conduct of some *Indians*;



dians ; not without a most manifest Danger of his Life, since these *Canoes* being very light, are turn'd topsy-turvy by the least Blast of Wind, which is the Reason, they always keep near the Shore ; however, he had the good Fortune to succeed in his Voyage, contrary to every bodies Hopes ; the Admiral did not neglect to reward so hazardous a Piece of Service, and of such vast Consequence to him ; and the *Spanish* Court, to eternalize the Memory of so serviceable an Action, besides other Rewards, added a *Canoe* to his Coat of Arms.

The Viceroy was no sooner inform'd of the present Condition the Admiral was in, by his Letter, but he bought a Vessel, and having furnish'd it with all manner of necessary Provisions, sent it immediately to conduct him and his Company, to *Hispaniola*. Most of them were sick, and much weaken'd by the Fatigues of the Voyage, and those that were as yet fit for Service, revolted against the Admiral, being headed by two Brothers, *Francis* and *Diego de Porras*, one of which was a Captain of a Ship, and the other Pay-master of the Forces. They seiz'd upon all the *Indian Canoes*, with an Intent to cross over to *Hispaniola* but most of them were swallow'd up by the Sea, few only returning to the Admiral, but not to their Duty. For, the two Brothers persisting in their Mutiny, he saw himself oblig'd to reduce them by Force of Arms, which was soon done ; they were routed, their two Ring-leaders taken Prisoners, and the Mutiny quell'd. This was the first Engagement that happen'd betwixt the Christians in the *New World*.

An Engagement  
betwixt  
the Spaniards.

The *Indians* fully inform'd of the Dissensions among the *Europeans*, resolv'd to conceal their Provisions, to reduce them to the utmost

Cbristo-  
pher Co-  
lumbus  
imposes  
upon the  
Indians  
by foretel-  
ing an E-  
clipse of  
the Moon.

Famine ; But, no sooner had the Admiral got Notice of their Resolution, but calling together the Chiefest of the Inhabitants of this Isle, told them in a short Harange, That, he could foretell them, they would all perish by the Plague, unless they furnish'd the Christians with every thing they stood in need of ; And, added he, to convince you that my Prediction will prove true, I would have you take notice, that such and such a Day, you will see the Moon all on Fire, and soon after disappear. For, he being well vers'd in *Astronomy*, it was easie for him, by the Rules of that Art, to foretel them, that the Moon should be eclips'd at such a certain Minute, as he mention'd to them. All the *Indians* assembled at the prefix'd time, to see the Effects of his Prediction, and perceiving the Moon actually eclips'd, they were struck with such an Amazement, that they could not but believe, he would certainly make them all dye of the Plague. They threw themselves at *Columbus* his Feet, imploring his Mercy with most doleful Cries, promissing they would furnish him and his Company with every thing they should stand in need of, and at parting gave him most evident Testimonies of their Grief, to see themselves bereav'd of the Assistance of a Man, whom they look'd upon, as a Messenger from Heaven, for their Preservation. Soon after he return'd to *Spain*, where he dy'd of Age, at the beginning of the Reign of *Philip* and *Queen Joan*. *Spain* stands indebted to him for the Discovery of those rich Countries, which have diffus'd their vast Products and Treasures through *Europe* ; and God was pleas'd to make this great Man his Instrument, to open the Door to the Preachers of the Gospel, for the Conversion of so many Millions

Millions of People, who groan'd under the Slavery of the Devil, and spent their Lives in the Darkneſs of Paganism.

---

## C H A P. VI.

*The Churches and Clergy of Hispaniola ; with a Description of the moſt remarkable things in the City of St. Domingo.*

**T**HE King of Spain and Queen Joan his Daughter, order'd a very fine Cathedral to be built at St. Domingo ; whereof Father *Garcias de Padiglia a Franciſcan* was made the the firſt Biſhop, as *Don Sebastian Ramires* was Preſident of the Court of Juſtice erected in that City, and at the ſame time, Biſhop of the Church of the *Conception of la Vega*, in *Hiſpaniola*. There is not a City in all Spain which exceeds this, for magnificent and beautiful Structures : Here you may ſee Palaces fit for the Reception of a great Prince ; and as for its Situation, the Beauty and Regularity of its Streets, and the Pleaſantneſs of the Avenues leading to it, they are ſuch as may invite even the greateſt Monarch, to chuſe it for his Reſidence. The City is ſeated in a vaſt Plain, divided from one End to the other, from North to South, by the River *Ozama*, the Banks whereof are adorn'd with Gardens well planted with Orange-Trees, and very fine Canes : On the South-ſide, the Walls of this City being waſh'd by the Waves of the Sea, one half of its whole Circumference is enclos'd by the Sea and the River : The Streets are very broad and ſtrait ; on that ſide where you look into the  
Fields,

*A Deſcription of St. Domingo.*

Fields, you see most delicious Walks, and vast Meadows; to be short, all its Avenues are so very delightful, that it is impossible to see a finer Situation than this, the Harbour being not above 12 or 15 Paces from the City, the Ships coming to the very Houses of the Merchants, where they load and unload without much Trouble and Charge: Besides that, within Musket-shot of the Harbour, they may enter the River, which is of vast Consequence to Traffick.

*Francis de Jarai* was the first who built a Structure of Stone in this Isle after the Spanish Fashion, since which time most of the other Spaniards built theirs after his Model. *Don Diego Columbo*, Vice-Admiral of the Seas of the New World, and Eldest Son to Admiral *Christopher Columbus*, was made Governour of *Hispaniola*, being supported by the Interest of *Don Frederick de Toledo*, Duke of *Alba*, because he had marry'd his Niece, *Mary de Toledo*, Daughter to *Ferdinand de Toledo*, Grand Commander of *Leon*. King *Philip* and Queen *Joan*, who succeeded in the Throne of *Spain* after the Death of *Ferdinand* and *Isabella*, had so great an Esteem for the Duke of *Alba*, that they refused him nothing, whatever he ask'd for; so 'tis no Wonder, if he with Ease obtain'd the Government of *Hispaniola*, for *Don Diego Columbo*, who, as we told you, had married that Duke's Niece; the Grand Commander of *Alcantara*, who was Governour of that Isle, being recall'd by the Intreagues of *Fonseca* Bishop of *Badajoz*, his private Enemy. Tho' this Gentleman's Place, besides his own Revenue, was valu'd at 8000 Ducats a Year, he spent it all in Acts of Charity, but especially in founding an Hospital; so that he was forc'd to borrow

borrow 50 Pistoles for the Use of his Voyage, when he was recall'd into *Spain*.

'Twas in the Year 1509, when *Don Diego Columbo* set sail for *Hispaniola* with the Title of Governour-General; As he carry'd his Lady *Mary de Toledo* along with him, a great Number of other Ladies and Gentlemen took this Opportunity of going along with them, and the young Ladies, for the most part, made their Fortunes there by Marriage. This was the first time any *Spanish* Woman was known to have left her Native Country, to settle in the *New World*, which proved of great Consequence to the *Spaniards*; for, tho' not a few among them, had contracted Marriages with *Indian* Women, the greatest Part of them nauseated them too much to marry them: These Ladies which came from *Spain* proving a singular Ornament to the City of *St. Domingo*, and meeting with great Encouragement there, many other Gentlemen went thither with their Wives and Families, which rais'd this City to a most flourishing State; we must look upon this as an Effect of God's Mercy, who would have his Name be glorified in those Places, where the Devil had bin worship'd with so much Devotion for many Ages.

*The Spanish-Women first brought into the New World.*

The Grand Commander was not at *St. Domingo* when *Don Diego* arriv'd there with all those that accompany'd him; but upon his return thither, shew'd a great deal of seeming Satisfaction at the Sight of him, and told them, He was ready to obey the King's Orders, which recall'd him into *Spain*; and accordingly set sail thence in *September*, in the same Year, 1509. *Don Diego*, upon his Arrival at *St. Domingo*, had taken up his Residence in the Castle; but his *Catholick* Majesty was pleas'd to bestow the Government of that Fortress upon *Michael de Possamont*, and soon

soon after upon Capt. *Gonzalez Ferdinand d'Oviedo*, a Native of *Madrid*, his Favourite and Royal Historiographer, Author of the same History, whereof we have given you this Abstract. The Grand Commander met with a most favourable Reception from the King, as well on account of the Signal Services he had done him in the *Indies*, as in respect of that ancient Friendship he bore him; and told him, He was heartily sorry he had recall'd him from his Government; So soon as the Commander had given him a circumstantial Relation of the true State of his Affairs in the *Indies*, where the Natives being generally inclin'd to that Governour, very much regreted his Departure. In all probability he had soon bin reinstated in that Post, had not his Death, which happen'd soon after, prevented it.

*Divisions  
among the  
Spaniards.*

The Departure of the Grand Commander prov'd the Cause of no small Divisions and Disorders in the *New World*, because his Friends and Creatures, who had vast Obligations to him, thwarted under hand all the Designs of the new Governour, and the Court of *Madrid* was pester'd with continual Petitions, and mutual Complaints of both Parties. To check the further Progress of these Devisions, it was thought fit to send a Lord Chief Justice into the *Indies*, to hear and determine the Complaints, as well of the Governour as of the Subjects; But the first looking upon this as an Intrenchment upon his Prerogative and Authority; so far shew'd his Dislike thereat, that he receiv'd Orders to return to *Spain*, which he did accordingly, having spent vast Sums in this Voyage, without reaping any considerable Benefit by it. The King's Death, which happen'd soon after, prov'd another Misfortune to *Columbo*, as well as to the Affairs

Affairs of the *Indies*, which he had left entangled under no small Difficulties, the *Indians* being fickle, inconstant and changeable, which whether it owes its Origin to the Air and Climate, or to their natural Disposition, I will not pretend to determine.

Upon this Occasion it will not be improper to mention here, what Queen *Isabella* told *Christopher Columbus* one Day, when he was giving her an Account of divers Curiosities he had met with in the *New World*. He told her among other things, That the Trees in those Parts, did not spread their Roots into the Ground, as they do in *Europe*, but on the Surface of the Earth. The Queen asking the Reason of this Difference, he answer'd, That the Ground being burning hot within, by reason of the Heat of the Climate, and the Surface, on the contrary, moisten'd by the continual Rains; and the Roots being sensible of this excessive Heat and Dryness, turn, upwards, to partake of the Benefit of the Moistness, on the Surface of the Ground, which furnishes them with Nourishment. I am very much afraid, reply'd the Queen, that this Disposition, and these Qualities of the Climate, are infus'd into the Inhabitants likewise; and that, as the Trees do not take firm Root there, so it will prove a hard Task to fix a stable, constant and durable Government there. 'Tis certain, that if you converse never so little with the *Indians*, it is easie to find them the most fickle and the most Inconstant of all Men living, who never stick to any thing, and who scarce ever know what they would be at; the least Appearance of Fear, disperses and puts them to Flight; in short, they are more unresolv'd, more weak and credulous than Children of five or six Years old; and what is the worst, is, That those which are born from *Indian-women*, and an *European*

A Character of the Indians.

ropean Father, participate to a very high Degree of their Mother's Infirmities.

After *Charles V.* ascended the *Spanish* Throne, he commanded *Don Diego Columbo*, to return to his Government of *St. Domingo* in the *Indies*, which, as we told you before, he had bin forc'd to leave by the Cabals and Power of his Enemies, against whom he had pleaded his Cause at Court, for five Years past.

'Tis to be observ'd, that most of the great Lords in *Spain* had their Factors and Creatures in the *Indies*, who forc'd the *Indians* to work in their Sugar-works and Gold-mines, and treated them otherwise in a most barbarous manner; of these some had 200, others 300, which being us'd worse than Beasts of carriage, every Day, what with Hunger, and what with the Toils they underwent, they drop'd down dead in vast Numbers, to the utter Ruin and Destruction of the Natives of this Isle.

The continual Calamities these poor Wretches groan'd under, by the Barbarity of the *Spaniards*, made them at last resolve upon a Mutiny. Accordingly they got into a Body in *Christmas* time, 1522, without being suspected by any of the *Spaniards*, of whom they massacred not a few in the Country, when they thought themselves in the utmost Security.

*Don Diego Columbo* no sooner receiv'd the News of this Revolt, and the Massacres committed by the Natives, but he assembled all his Forces, both Horse and Foot, and march'd with them in pursuit of the Rebels: On the second Day he halted on the Banks of the River *Nizao*, where he receiv'd Intelligence, that they lay encamp'd about four Leagues thence, having pillag'd one of the *Spanish* Towns, and carry'd off every thing they could, being resolv'd to do all the

Mischief

The Indians drawn to desperation Massacre the Spaniards.



Mischief that possibly they could do to the *Europeans*; which they would certainly have effected with a Vengeance, had not Providence soon after determin'd it otherwise, and made all their Projects to vanish into Smoak at one Blow.

Among those that attended the Governour in the Army was *Melchior de Castro*, who having suffer'd much by the Revolted *Indians*, took along with him two Horsemen only (but without the Governours Knowledge, who he suppos'd would not give his Consent) and with them riding to his House, found it miserably pillag'd and demolish'd: He then sent Word to the Governour, that he intended to amuse the *Indians*, whilst he should advance with his whole Body, to attack them on all Sides. Hereupon the Governour sent him Ten Horsemen, and as many Foot-Soldiers, with whom he advanc'd to the Place where the Rebels lay encamp'd. At the Sight of the Christians they set up a loud Huzzah, whereat these being not in the least terrify'd, resolv'd to charge them immediately, without staying for any further Aid, before they could fully discover their Number, or retreat, till they were join'd by others: So, clapping Spurs to their Horses, they came upon them on a full Gallop, who bravely stood their Ground, but were soon broken; however, they rallied again, and stood the Brunt a second time, annoying the Christians with their Darts, Stones and Clubs; but these returning likewise to the Charge, put them to an entire Rout, with a great Slaughter of the revolted *Indians*, the remainders whereof saved themselves in the Woods. The Governour with his Body coming up with them at the Conclusion of the Day, return'd thanks to God for

*An Army  
of Indians  
routed by  
20 Spaniards.*

this

this so providential a Victory, and spent six Days in the Pursuit of the Revolters, which being all taken at last, were hang'd for the most part, in the Fields, to terrifie the rest from attempting any such thing for the future.

Theft severely punish'd by the Indians.

Theft is a thing the *Indians* abhor most of all others, and which they think cannot be too severely punish'd; they empale a Thief alive, and leave him thus till he expires, and this severe Punishment is inflicted upon those who steal the most inconsiderable thing that can be named. This Crime is unpardonable among 'em, without any Respect to their Parentage, Interest or Intercession; nay, it is look'd upon as a Crime, to solicit or speak in behalf of a Thief, or to request an Abatement or Alteration of his Punishment. The *Indians* are not in the least avaricious, or coveting of any fix'd Possession; they are given to trucking to a Degree of madness, because they do it only to satisfy their Fancy, without any Regard to the Value of the Things they intend to exchange: They will sometimes part with a Thing of 20 or 30 Pounds Value, for two or three Needles, or perhaps a Piece of Ribbon, meerly to gratifie their Fancies.

They were animated to, and engag'd in this Revolt, at the Instigation of the *Cacique Don Henry*, who having embrac'd the Christian Faith was baptiz'd, he having learn'd to read and write, and could speak *Spanish* very well, being instructed in all these things from his Infancy, by a religious *Franciscan*, and the Negligence of *Pieter de Vadiello*, contributed not a little to the Insurrection of this *Cacique*, he being Deputy to the Governour *Don Diego Columbo*: For this *Cacique* having receiv'd a gross Affront from a *Spaniard*, made Complaint thereof to the Deputy Governour, desiring Satisfaction

faction for the Injury he had done him, besides that, he had Debauch'd his Wife. The Deputy Lieutenant was so far from giving Ear to the *Cacique's* Complaints, and from ordering due Satisfaction to be made him, that he treated him very roughly, and committed him to Prison; 'tis true, he discharg'd him soon after, but not without some haughty and threatening Expressions. The *Cacique* hereupon, had Recourse to the Royal Council of the *Indies*, which is kept in the City of *St. Domingo*; but this Council referring the Cognizance of his Cause to *Vadiglio*, the *Cacique* saw himself in a worse Condition than before, being again committed to Prison, and worse treated than formerly. The *Cacique* then thought it his safest Way to act the Dissembler, with a Resolution to revenge his Quarrel with the first Opportunity, which he did most effectually; For, no sooner was he set at Liberty, but putting himself at the Head of a good Body of discontented *Indians*, he retir'd into the Mountains: From hence they made daily Excursions, massacring all the Christians that fell into their Hands, pillaging their Houses, and committing a thousand Outrages in the open Country. It seems almost surprizing, how an inconsiderable *Cacique* could have the Boldness to appear in Arms against the Christians, when all the *Spanish* Dominions in the *Indies*, which were very full of People, were conquer'd by 300 *Spaniards* only. But it is to be observ'd, that these first Conquerers did lead a Life far different from what their Successors have done since there; those lay continually under their Arms upon the hard Ground, for fear of a Surprize, whereas these lead an idle Life, thinking of nothing but how to heap up Gold and Riches. 'Twas this that

The Injustice done to an Indian Cacique.

Causes a Revolt.

made them take little notice at first of the *Cacique's* Revolt, tho' they saw many Negro's join him daily, whereof by this time they had so vast a Number in their Sugar-works, that you would have swore *Hispaniola* had bin transplanted to the Coast of *Guinea*.

However the King of *Spain*, to stifle this Rebellion in its Infancy, offer'd a general Pardon to the *Cacique Don Henry* and his Adherents, provided they would return to their Duty; but finding them resolute to persevere in their Revolt, Preparations were made to reduce them by force of Arms.

In the mean while, it seems as if God thought fit to punish the Guilt of *Vadiglio*, who had bin the Cause of these Disturbances, by the ill Treatment put upon the *Cacique*, instead of doing him Justice: For, in his return from the *Indies* to *Spain*, aboard a Vessel richly loaden, the same was swallow'd up in the Sea, with all the Men and Riches that were aboard her. We may look upon this Accident as an Effect of God's Justice, who sometimes punishes in this World, such as make an ill Use of their Authority, to oppress those that lye under Misfortunes.

The rebellious *Cacique*, with his Followers, was retreated into the Woods and Mountains, inaccessible by reason of the many standing Waters and Marshes that surrounded them: However, Captain *Francis Barrio* having receiv'd a Commission from the King and the Royal Council of the *Indians*, to suppress this Insurrection, went abroad with thirty *Spaniards* only, with an Intention to get some Intelligence concerning the present Condition of the Rebels, in order to reduce them by Force, in case they could not be prevail'd upon, to lay down their  
Arms.

Arms. The Captain being advanc'd near the Place were the *Cacique*, who headed the Rebels, had his head Quarters at that time, was forced with his Men to pass, for half a League together, through fenny Places, where they sometimes fell into the Water up to the Arm-pits, till at last seeing some *Indians* in their *Canoos*, they ask'd them certain Questions concerning the *Cacique Don Henry* and his Forces. They continued all that Night under their Arms, for fear of being surpriz'd ; but at the same time dispatch'd some *Indians* to the *Cacique*, to give notice of their Arrival, and that they had certain Propositions of Peace to offer to him from the King of *Spain*. The next Day twelve *Indians* sent by the *Cacique*, and conducted by one of his best Captains, came in their *Canoos* to the Place where the *Spaniards* stood at their Arms ; but Captain *Francis Barrio*, to remove all Cause and Suspicion of Fear, met them at some distance from the rest of his Men, and embraced them. They told him, that the *Cacique* was indispos'd, and, that otherwise he would have come in Person to see him.

The *Spanish* Captain, without hesitating upon the matter, resolv'd to go and pay a Visit to the *Cacique*, tho' those that were along with him were against it, representing to him the terrible Passages cover'd with Briars and Thorns, and many other Difficulties they were to over-come : But he told them ; That God and the King's Service requir'd it ; That they had surmounted as great Obstacles as these long ago, and that, as the Case stood, they could not retreat with any Hopes of Safety, even tho' their Lives lay at Stake. He was no sooner come in sight of the *Cacique Don Henry's* Quarters, but he sent an *Indian* to give him notice of

*Boldness  
of a Spa-  
nish Com-  
mander.*

his coming, to assure him of his sincere Intentions, and to let him know, that he was come attended only by a few, to take away all occasion of Suspicion ; That he had a Commission from the King of *Spain*, to assure him, that he would pardon every thing that was pass'd, if he would return to his Duty. The *Cacique* deputed immediately one of his Chief Officers to the *Spanish* Captain, to let him know, that he might come to him with all imaginable Security. They embrac'd one another at their first meeting, and seated themselves under the Shade of a Tree on a kind of Callicoe Quilt, or Carpet. Captain *Tumacco* an *Indian*, one of the most redoubtable Enemies of the Christians, and who had bin a constant Plague to them, came also with five other Captains to embrace the *Spaniard* ; for it is to be observ'd, that the *Cacique Henry* had under him six Captains or Leaders ; they wore Swords, and were arm'd after the *European* manner, except that instead of a Cuirass, they wore a kind of Breast-Armour of twisted Cords of a red Colour.

The *Spanish* Captain told the *Cacique*, That he was highly oblig'd to the King's Mercy and Goodness, who was willing to pass by and bury in Oblivion all his pass'd Faults, and to receive him into his Favour. He then deliver'd to him a Letter from the King, which being read in the Presence of all that were there on the Spot, the *Cacique* kiss'd it, and then, to shew his Respect, laid it upon his Head ; He also gave him a Letter of Safety from the Royal Council of the *Indies*, sealed with the Seal of the Chancery, kept in the City of *St. Domingo*. He added, That, in case he now refus'd the Pardon offer'd him from the King, he must expect nothing but War, without any Hopes of a Peace

or

or Truce, 'till he were intirely reduc'd. Remember, said he to him, that for these 13 Years last past, since you have withdrawn your self from your Allegiance due to the King, you have not enjoy'd one Minutes Rest, being oblig'd to lurk and hide your self in uninhabitable and inaccessible Places; whereas on the other Hand, if you return to your Duty, it is left to your Choice to pitch upon the most convenient and pleasant Place in the Island, such as you shall best approve of, to pass the remainder of your Days in Quiet.

These Arguments had the desir'd Effect upon the *Cacique*; He told him; That the Affront he had receiv'd from the *Spaniards*, had moved him to take up Arms against them; but that, for the future, he promis'd an inviolable Fidelity to the King: That he would immediately call back all the *Indians* he had sent abroad in divers Parts of the Island, to annoy the *Spaniards*, and would restore the Negro Slaves to their Masters. They embrac'd once more at parting, with mutual Assurances of Friendship, and the *Cacique* sent a Captain and another *Indian*, to conduct the *Spaniards* to the Sea-side. These two drank so much Wine. that the *Spaniards* thought they would have dy'd upon the Spot, being not us'd to this kind of Liquor. As their Death might have bin laid at the Door of the *Spaniards*, which would have prov'd very unlucky at this Conjunction, they made them swallow down good Store of Oil, which, with some other proper Remedies, brought them to themselves: Before they were sent back, the *Spanish* Captain made them a Present of some Cloths for them and their Chief Officers, and of a rich Vest for the *Cacique*, Don Henry. The *Indians* are a fickle Generation, they must be fix'd and en-

*The Revolt  
ends in a  
Peace.*

gag'd by small Presents, to keep them in a good Understanding with the Christians.

It appears by the Books of the Chamber of Accounts, that the Charges of the War carry'd on for 13 Years successively against the *Cacique*, amounted to 400000 Pounds of Gold, taken out of the King's Treasury. 'Twas shrewdly suspected that this War was under-hand fomented, or at least protracted by some, which at last ended in an honourable Peace, for the *Cacique* and his Adherents, considering the vast Disproportion betwixt him, and the Power of that Prince against whom he had taken up Arms. But it was thought most adviseable to bring Matters to a Reconciliation, by granting a general Act of Oblivion of all the Murders, Robberies, and other Depredations or Damages they had committed upon the *Spaniards*. It was also left to the *Cacique's* own Choice, to chuse what Places he thought best and most convenient in the Island, for his Residence and those that belong'd to him: The King of *Spain* being more inclinable to grant an honourable Peace to these Rebels, than to expose his Christian Subjects any longer to their Rage. Besides, that this *Cacique* being baptiz'd in his Infancy, and his Dominions containing a great Number of Men, with their Wives and Families, it was hop'd, not without Reason, that this Peace would prove a Means to augment the Number of Christians in that Isle. Neither were they mistaken in their Aim; For, all those that had any Dependance on him, by the Example and Persuasion of their Leader, receiv'd Baptism, and for ever after cultivated a good Correspondence with the *Europeans*.



## C H A P. VII.

Of certain particular Curiosities relating to the Indies ; Of the most considerable Rivers ; Of their Gold and Silver Mines, and their manner of digging for, and managing of Gold.

There are innumerable Proofs which convince us of that Foresight of Nature, according to which she provides for us every thing that is necessary for our Subsistence. We have told you already, with what Dexterity the *Indians* strike Fire, with a Piece of pointed Iron of about a Foot long and half an Inch thick ; if they happen to make any Stay in the Country, and stand in need either of Light or Fire, to dress their Victuals or otherwise, they take two small Sticks, very dry and light, which they tye together, and lay at length upon the Ground ; betwixt these two they fix the Point of the Iron, and turning it with the swiftest Motion that possibly they can, betwixt their Hands, the Point of the Iron by being thus violently rubb'd betwixt the two Sticks, is heated, and soon after sets the Sticks on Fire. This Way of striking of Fire, which has something peculiar in it, is frequently made use of among the *Indians*. *Pliny* tells us, Fire may be made by rubbing two Sticks against one another, much after the same manner as the *Indians* do. Without going so far, we see frequently the Axeltrees of Chariots, and Cables of Ships, take Fire by too violent a Motion.

How the  
Indians  
strike Fire.

Lib. 2.  
Hist. Nat.

Salt is no less necessary than Fire, for the Support of Life. In those Places of the *Indies*, where they have no Salt, they have a Way of boiling Sea water, to supply the Defect of natural Salt-Springs. However, they have Mountains which produce vast Quantities of a transparent Saline Cristal, not inferiour in Goodness to our *European* Salt. These Cristals are carry'd to most Parts of the *Indies*, and exchanged for other Commodities; some Pieces of them weigh above a hundred Weight, so that they are forc'd to break them into several Pieces, for the Conveniency of Carriage.

Indian  
Salt.

The River  
Ozama.

The River *Ozama* is one of the most considerable of the *Indies*, it passes through the City of *St. Domingo*, unto which it is both a great Ornament and singular Conveniency, its Entrance being very deep, so that Ships of a considerable Burthen may come up to the very Houses of that City; however, the Waters of that River being brackish there, by reason of the Vicinity of the Sea, they are oblig'd to fetch their Sweet Water above a League higher up the River. The River

The River  
Neiva.

*Neiva* carries its Current cross the whole Isle, discharging it self into the Sea on the North side; but it is scarce Navigable, unless near its

The River  
Nizao.

Entrance. The River *Nizao* is a very fair River, tho' somewhat less than the rest; its Banks are lin'd with Sugar-canes, handsome Gardens, good Corn-fields, and excellent Pastures, which feed abundance of Cattel. The

The River  
Haina.

Banks of the River *Haina* are also full of Sugar-canes, its Waters are very excellent and salubrious, tho' not very deep, and the adjacent Grounds exceeding fertile; it disembegues into the Sea on the South-side of the Isle. The

The River  
Nigua.

River *Nigua* derives its Name from a certain small Creature, which insinuates it self into the

Flesh

Flesh at the Extremities of the Toes, where it causes most violent Pains, and sometimes Death, if not timely taken care of. The Banks on both Sides of this River are cover'd with Sugar-canes; the Pasture Grounds which are behind them, and its many Channels it sends forth into the adjacent Country, are of great Use to the Inhabitants; 'tis only Four Leagues distant from *St. Domingo*. The *Juna* is one of the most rapid Rivers of all this Isle, it runs through the Province of *Bonao*, and falls into the Sea on the North-side of it. *Jache* is a Name belonging to two Rivers in the Isle of *Spain*, one joins its Water with the spacious River *Neiva*, and changes its Name as soon as it falls into it. The other *Jache* is a River much celebrated for its Saline Springs upon its Banks; which are also embellish'd with delightful Fields, Pasture-Grounds and Medows; it has a very rapid Current. The *Hatibonico* is another large River, but very rapid on the West-side of the Isle; the adjacent Country affords excellent Corn-fields. There are besides these, many other Rivers in this Isle, which afford great Plenty of Fish, as the *Macoris*, the *Catui*, the *Cibao*, where they fish for Gold.

The Use of Gold is of a very ancient date. *Pliny* tells us, that *Cadmus* was the first who found out Gold, and the way of melting it: Others attribute it to *Thoas*, or to *Lailides*, or to the *Sun*, Son of the *Ocean*, unto whom *Gellius* likewise ascribes the first Use of Medicines. God commanded *Moses* to take Gold and Silver from the *Israelites*, for the Use of the Tabernacle he was to erect. When *Joseph*, Surveyor General of *Egypt*, order'd his Brothers Sacks to be fill'd with Corn, and the Money they had brought along with them, to be put uppermost

in each Sack, he caus'd a Silver Cup to be laid in that of the youngest, besides his Portion of Money. The same *Joseph* was sold by his Brothers into *Egypt*, to the *Ishmaelites*, for Money; which sufficiently proves the Antiquity of the Use of Silver and Gold, and of other Metals. *Pliny* likewise relates of *Servius Tullius*, King of *Rome*, That he was the first who introduced a Golden Coin, and that before that Time they us'd it only in rough Pieces; he put the Stamp of a Sheep upon this Coin, whence the *Latins* have given the Name of *Pecunia* to all coin'd Metals.

After the *Spaniards* had made King *Atabaliba* their Prisoner, in 1533. they sent to the King of *Spain* for his fifth Share 400000 Golden Pistoles, the other 1600000 being divided among those who had assisted in this Conquest; each common Soldier had for his Share 9000 Pistoles; the Officers according to their respective Degrees, some 15000, some 20000, and some 50000. This Victory was not inferiour to that the *Spaniards* obtained over King *Montazuma* in *New Spain*. 'Tis very remarkable, that just when the Forces design'd by his *Catholick Majesty* against the *Indians*, were assembling at *Barcelona*, four Ships arriv'd in that Port loaden with Ingots of Gold, valued at two Millions of Money, being the Spoils of that Victory obtain'd by *Francis Pizaro*, Governour of *Peru*, over the before mention'd *Atabaliba*. There are Instances of entire solid Pieces of Gold being found, of 3000 or 4000 Pistoles in Weight.

*Hispaniola* produces Gold in divers Parts; its Mountains, as well as its Rivers, contain a good Store of it, especially the River *Cibao*, which is very Famous for the great  
Quantity

Quantity of Gold it affords ; but after all, the Charge of finding it is more than most People can well imagine ; besides that, it is not always of the same Fineness or Goodness, tho' it be taken out of one and the same Mine or River. The *Indians* frequently mix Silver and other Metals among the Gold they exchange with the *Europeans*. The *Virgin Gold* is found in the Rivers, on their Banks, or in the Waters, and sometimes also in the Mountains. Those who make it their Profession to manage the Gold Traffick, maintain a great Number of *Indian* Slaves for that purpose. They cause the Ground, where they suppose they may find Gold, to be well cleans'd of the Sand, Stones, Shrubs and Trees that stand in their way ; after which, they begin to digg about eight or ten Feet square, but scarce above a Foot deep, if they meet with a Gold-vein, they digg deeper, and what ever is cast up they wash very well, to separate the Gold from the Earth. Whenever they come to the rocky Part, without getting Sight of any Gold, they leave off digging there, and begin at another Place.

Gold  
where and  
how it is  
found.

So soon as any one has discover'd a Gold Mine, he is oblig'd to give notice thereof to the King's Commissioners, but especially to the Surveyor of the Royal Mines, for him to cause it to be measur'd ; because no body is allow'd to digg in those Grounds which are reserv'd and mark'd for the King's Use ; The Transgressors are punish'd as severely as Highway-men ; but the first Commer may digg in the Grounds next adjacent to the King's ; tho' it frequently happens, that a Mine contiguous to a very rich Gold Mine, produces little or nothing, or at least only Silver. Thus it happen'd to a certain

Portuguese nam'd *Mela*, who in a little time dug out of his Mine to the Value of 6000 Pistoles in Gold, whereas those that were employ'd in the Contiguous Mines, did not get enough to defray their Charges.

How it is  
manag'd.

That the Gold whilst it is brought out of the Mines may not be wasted, they put the Earth they dig in Baskets of Ozier or Cane, and then wash it well with Water, to separate it from the Gravel or Sand; this is commonly the Employment of the *Indian Women*: They go into the Water up to the Middle, holding the Basket by two Handles, and thus shaking them to and from the Water, wash away all the Superfluities, the more ponderous Part, which contains the Gold, remaining settled at the Bottom of the Basket. They are here so industrious in the Search after Gold, that they will dry up whole Brooks, and divert the Course of Rivulets, to find the Gold in the Sand and Gravel at the Bottom of them; 'tis sufficiently prov'd by Experience, that the Gold is carry'd along by the Torrents, from the Mountains in the Vallies and Rivers; 'tis also found sometimes in the open Fields, which if it happen, they conclude, the whole circumjacent Grounds to contain Gold Mines; but most commonly the greatest Quantity of it, is found at the Foot of the Mountains. Sometimes a Gold Mine is of no great Extent on the Surface, but reaches very deep towards the Center of the Earth; in such a Case they dig as if they intended to make a Well, and the deeper they go, the more Gold they meet with; but they must take care the Ground don't sink from above upon the Work-men, and stifle them. There are abundance of subterraneous Mines in *Hisaniola*.

Difference  
in Gold  
Mines.

To take due precaution against this Accident, *Pliny* says, That those that work'd in the Mines, us'd to support the Earth above them, with Planks and Trunks of Trees. He relates this of *Asturia*, *Galicia* and some other Countries of *Spain*, which he says, afford but little Grain and other Necessaries of Life, but in lieu thereof are exceeding rich in Gold Mines, and that every Year they us'd to bring out of the Mines of *Asturia*, no less then 20000 weight of it. These Gold Mines, *Pliny* speaks of, must at present be exhausted; yet there is yet remaining some Silver, Copper and Iron Mines in *Spain*, which are of great Advantage to the King.

The further you find the Gold remov'd from its original Place of Nativity (as we may call it) the more refin'd it is, being carry'd along by the Torrents that fall from the Mountains, or by the Currents of the Rivers. 'Tis also worth Observation, that the *Virgin Gold* appears purer, and carries a better Lustre, before it is touch'd by the Fire. It happens sometimes, that in digging, they find a Gold Vein which disperses it self into an infinite Number of Branches no bigger than a Thread or Needle, which meeting at a certain Concavity fills it quite up, so that penetrating through the Pores of the Earth, it gathers there like melted Wax; For, whilst it is under Ground it is whitish and pliable, you may handle and mould it as easily as mollify'd Wax; but it becomes hard, so soon as it is expos'd to the Air. No Body is permitted to dig, or go in quest of Gold, without a Warrant sign'd by the King's Commissioners; if they do, and are discover'd, all they get is forfeited to the King of *Spain*.

## C H A P. VIII.

*Of the Manners and particular Customs of some of the Inhabitants of the Continent in the Indies.*

Cannibals  
or Men-  
eaters.

WE read in many Passages of *Pliny's Natural History*, that in *Scythia* there were certain People, who fed upon Humane Flesh, and drunk their Blood in Cups made of Men's Skulls; they us'd to pull out the Teeth of those they had slain, and ware them for Ornaments sake about their Necks, whence they were call'd *Antropophagi*; they liv'd beyond the River *Boristhenes*. There are to this Day in the *Indies* such like Men-eating Nations, who feed upon humane Flesh, and who sacrifice Men, just as formerly the People of *Thrace* offer'd up Strangers to their false Divinities. The Savages inhabiting on the Continent of the *Indies*, call'd *Chorotegas* or *Caribes*, wage War with their Neighbours, chiefly for the Benefit of taking Prisoners, whom they devour. They are a Generation without the least Sense of Humanity, much less of Pity, who differ from wild Bears only in outward Shape. They shew not the least Syntoms of any good Inclinations, and even such as have bin taken in their Infancy, and educated among the Christians, return in time to their vicious Disposition. They are so much addicted to Cruelty and Vengery, that it is next to an Impossibility to make them desist from it, it is as it were natural to them.

'Tis a very common thing in the *Indies*, to meet with Monsters and monstrous Births; some-



sometimes such like happen also in *Europe*. The 10th of *July*, in the Year 1533. the Wife of *John Lopez*, a Native of *Seville*, but then living at *St. Domingo* in the *Indies*, was brought to Bed of two Daughters grown together; all the chief Inhabitants of that City, who had the Curiosity of coming to the House to see the Mother and these monstrous Children, were Eye Witnesses of this singular Accident. They were join'd together from the Stomach and Breasts to the Navel; each of these two Children had two Arms, each a Head, and a well featur'd Faces, each its peculiar Neck; their Bodies, from the Navel down to the Feet were also separated: They had each its peculiar Name given them in their Baptism; the Priest, after having sprinkled the Baptism Water over one of their Heads, baptizing the other likewise, with these additional Words, *If thou art not baptiz'd already*; being under some doubt, whether they had two distinct Souls. This monstrous Birth dying in about 18 Days after, was open'd, and all the Entrails found double, two Livers, two Hearts, two Intestines; however, the two Livers were closed together, being parted only by a skinny Thread. The Navel, which on the outside seem'd to be only single, was separated within, so that one of the Navel-strings, of one of them, enter'd within the Concavity of the others Belly, they being from thence actually separated downwards, for each had two Thighs, two Legs, Feet, &c. One dy'd about an Hour before the other; but it is to be observ'd, that the same Child being born and brought into the World an Hour before, they may be said to have liv'd the self same time. A remarkable Difference was observ'd in their Actions; for one would cry, whilst the

*An Instance of a monstrous Birth.*

other

other was quiet; one would sleep, whilst the other was awake; and so in the same manner with their natural Functions, Pissing, &c. whence it was easie to infer that they were two distinct Bodies, animated by two Souls.

And since in this and the preceeding Chapter, we have enter'd upon the Theme of extraordinary Accidents, we must not pass by in Silence, a certain miraculous Spring which arises in the midst of the Sea, not far from the Isle of *Navaza*, being a small uninhabited Isle, betwixt *Hispaniola* and *Jamaica*, about 18 Degrees from the Equinoctial Line. In the open Sea about half a League from the Shoar of the Isle of *Navaza*, there are certain Rocks which you may plainly discover under Water; from thence you see arise a small Spring or Spout above the Sea Waves, in such a manner, that you may plainly distinguish the sweet Water of the Spring, without any Intermixture of the Sea Water. The Spout is of the thickness of a Man's Arm, and arises from the Rocks lying under the salt Water, at least five Foot deep from their top to the Surface of the Sea.

*A fresh Water Spring in the Sea.*

*A hot Spring in the midst of a River.*

In the Isle of *St. Domingo*, not far from the Country of the *Cannibals*, about 14 Degrees beyond the Equinoctial Line, there is a small River, not above twenty Paces broad at its Mouth, and scarce four or five Foot deep; under the Water of this River, you meet with a boiling Spring of Water, so that, if you put your Hand into it, and take up some of the Sand from the Bottom, you would think you had your Hand full of warm Ashes. This Fountain confines its Water only to the Bottom of the River, that on the Surface being cool and very pleasant to the taste. The Reason of it doubtless is, That a certain Subterraneous Stream

Stream of Water which passes through the Sulphur Mines, communicates its Heat to this Spring; and what confirms this Opinion, is, That about 300 Paces beyond it, there issues a Spring out of the bare Earth, the Water whereof is so hot, that you can't keep it in your Mouth without Danger of burning it. On the Banks of this River, is found abundance of Gold.

## C H A P. IX.

*Concerning some Plants and Fruits peculiar to the Indies.*

**T**HE Plant call'd *Ages* by the *Indians*, is a *The Plant* kind of Turnep, growing under ground; *Ages.* the Leaves not unlike to the Ivy: They Plant them in a Line, the Ground being rais'd a little above them; it grows up and produces Leaves immediately, which afford a Shade that preserves the Fruit, which does not come to full maturity till at five or six Months end; it is the ordinary Food of Labourers, who eat it instead of Bread with Fish and Flesh; whence it is that you meet with it in most Gardens. The *Indians* and *Negroes* have scarce any other allowance for their Food; when it is broil'd it relishes much better, and is often eaten after Supper, with Wine, to help digestion. They weigh sometimes three or four Pound a piece, they have a white or reddish Paring, the Pulp is not unlike a Turnep.

The *Potato's* grow in vast Quantities in the *Potato's* *Indies*, being one of the best Fruits the *Indians* feed upon, being, when they are well dress'd,

not inferior to many of the best Fruits of *Europe*. They are propagated in the same manner as the *Apples*, and 'tis very probable they are of the same Kind, there being so near a Resemblance betwixt their Leaves, and Shape, only that the *Potato's* have a much finer taste, being fit to be serv'd up on a Prince's Table: When they are well dress'd, they will keep good in all the Voyage, from *America* to *Spain*, provided they are not detain'd too long by contrary Winds, for otherwise they will be spoil'd.

The Fruit  
Jajama.

*Jajama* is the finest and most excellent Fruit in the World: It resembles in Shape to a Pine-Apple, but its beautiful Colour is not to be express'd by Words, containing more Variety of Colours than the Peacock's Tail: It is us'd and cut in Slices, like Melons; but the Pulp is more juicy, and casts so agreeable and strong a Scent, that one of them is enough to perfume a large Apartment: The Rind resembles the Scales of Fish rais'd, and lying close one upon another. This Fruit grows upon a thorny Shrub or Thistle with long rough Leaves: The Stem of this Shrub is strait and round, and each produces no more than one single Fruit; they require ten Months, or a whole Year, to bring them to their full maturity; notwithstanding which, they grow in such Plenty in the *Indies*, that they are little regarded and very cheap: They won't keep above fourteen Days, and then are apt to rot. In certain Places of the Continent, the *Indians* make a sort of Wine of this Fruit; 'tis very sweet, but is not near so good as the *European* Wines.

Most Euro-  
pean Trees  
thrive in  
the Indies.

All such Trees as were transplanted out of *Europe*, in the *Indies*, as the Orange, Citron, Figg, Pomegranate, and other Trees, multiply there

there in a most prodigious manner, and afford most excellent Fruits. Vines thrive as well there as any of the rest; but, because the Climate is hot, and the Ground continually moist, so soon as the Grapes are gather'd they begin to produce new ones, which much impairs and spends their natural Sap or Juice in a small time. The Olive Trees are very fair and large here, yet produce no Fruit, but only a Blossom. It is a certain Observation, That such Trees as bear Fruit with Kernels in them, thrive but indifferently in the *Indies*, and scarce ever bare any Fruit. Thus the Apricot, Apple, and Cherry-Trees, either sow'd or transplanted in several Parts of these Isles, never came to any thing. *Pliny* says, That the Olive-Trees bare no Fruit in the *Indies*.

*But don't  
continue  
long.*

*Fruits  
with Ker-  
nels don't  
thrive.*

Lib. 12.

The Tree *Guazuama* brings forth a certain Fruit, which the *Indians* put into their Drink, and makes them as Fat as Hogs. If they can make a Horse to Drink of this Mixture, he never so Lean, he will grow Plump and Fat in a little time. The Tree *Gagai* bares small White Figs with small Kernels, like the *European* Figs, and are very well tasted. Out of the Bark of this Tree, they make Cords; and out of these Cords, their Shoes and Pumps.

Wild Vines grow plentifully in all Parts of the *Indies*, as well on the Continent as in the Isles, and bear a tolerable good Grape or Rasins; they creep up to the very Top of the Trees, like our Vines, if they be cultivated and ty'd to Stalks; they produce a much better and sweeter Fruit.

*Pliny* speaking of *Turpentine* Trees says, The Male bares no Fruit, and that is of two sorts;

Lib. 4

one bearing a Red, the other a Yellow Fruit, which ripens about the same time that Grapes do, being of the bigness of a Bean, and of a very agreeable Scent : When it is touch'd it emits a kind of a resinous Substance. These Trees grow on Mount *Ida*, not far from *Troy* ; and in *Macedonia*, and about *Damas* : These Trees bring forth certain Bowls containing some small Animals, which sing like Grasshoppers ; and out of the Bark of the Tree issues a resinous viscous Liquor. The *Turpentine* of the Product of the *Indies*, is different from that whereof *Pliny* has given us a Description ; for tho' they have a kind of small Creatures, not unlike those mention'd by this Author, from which issues a sort of resinous Substance, it is of quite another Nature than *Turpentine*.

Indian  
*Turpen-*  
*tine.*

The *Cel-*  
*ba, a large*  
*Tree.* The *Celba* is the largest Tree that grows in the *Indies*. One of these Trees near the City of *St. Domingo*, was of so vast a Bulk, that fourteen Men holding one another by the Hand, could not grasp it ; and to this Day, in the Woods on the Continent, are some to be seen not much less than that was ; the inferior Part or Pit of this Tree, is spongy and light, and easie to be cut : This bulky Tree affords a very agreeable and spacious Shade, this being the only thing it is good for ; whereas there are divers Trees in the *Indies*, the Shade whereof produces most insupportable Pains in the Head, and sometimes kills those that tarry too long underneath them ; of this Kind is that Tree, from which the *Caribes* draw their Poison, wherewith they envenom their Arrows. The Fruit of the Tree *Celba* opens it self at the approach of the Sun-beams, and contains a woolly Substance, in the midst whereof are small Grains or Kernels, which are the Seed of the Trees.

Trees that  
kill Men  
by their  
Shade.

In

In the Western Parts of *Hispaniola*, for the space of 400 Leagues, you shall meet with a sort of Apple-Trees, the Fruit whereof is a mortal Poison: These Apples smell like our Muscade in Pears, and so fair to the Eye, that one can scarce smell to, and look at them, without being tempted to taste them; such as being not acquainted with the poisonous Quality of this Tree, and tarry for some time under its Shade, find themselves stupify'd with their Eyes, Cheeks, and whole Face swell'd; and if by chance, the Dew that falls from this Tree, happens to touch them, it burns like Fire, and raises Blisters and Pimples on the Skin; if it touches the Eyes, it makes them burst, and the Party remains blind for ever: A Man can't stay for any considerable time near a Fire made of its Wood, without being seiz'd with an intolerable Head-ach, and a certain Heaviness, which affects both Men and Beast; such is the Malignity of the Juice contain'd in this Wood.

One thing wherein the Trees in the *Indies* differ from those of *Europe*, *Africa*, and *Asia*, is, That the first never cast their Leaves, being always Green throughout the whole Year. 'Tis no hard matter, to find out the Reason of this difference; because all the Seasons in the *Indies*, are temperate and moist, the whole Year being like one continu'd Spring. The Olive, the Laurel, and Palm-Tree, Myrtle, Cypress, and Pine-Tree, never part with their Leaves, in what Part soever of this Country they grow; no more than many other wild Trees, as the Juniper, the Cedar, *Turpentine*, the Tamarisk, &c. all which are continually Green here. The Canes and Reeds, enjoy the same Advantage in these Parts. *Pliny* tells us, That the Trees which

Apple-Trees poisonous.

Trees always Green in the Indies.

grow about *Memphis*, and in the Country of *Thebaida*, never lost their Leaves, nay, not even the Vines. This may very well be apply'd to the *Indian* Trees; but on the other Hand, they are not very durable. Their natural radical Juice or Moisture, is dispers'd in a short time, they dwindle away, and bear no longer any Fruits; so that they are oblig'd to pull them up, and plant others in their Places. The Beams and Planks made of these Trees are of no long Duration; the Posts, Doors, and Windows made of them perish daily, and are soon consum'd by the Worms. Perhaps something of the Fault may be laid at the Workmens doors, who make use of it whilst it is yet quite Green.

*But don't  
continue  
good for  
any long  
time.*

---

## C H A P. X.

*Some peculiar Observations concerning certain Trees in the Indies, whereof they prepare most excellent Medicines for the Cure of Wounds, and other Diseases.*

**I**N all Parts of *Hispaniola*, as well as on the Continent, you meet with vast Numbers of Trees cover'd with Thorns, they grow wild, and out of the first Leaves sprouting forth others, and out of the second others still, contiguous at the Extremities to one another, they serve instead of Branches. They take the Leaves and Thorns of this Tree, bruise them, and spread them upon a Linnen-cloth, like a Plaister; this they apply to a broken Leg or Arm, after it has bin well set before. This  
Plaister

*A Medicinal Tree  
for the  
Cure of  
broken  
Limbs.*



Plaster re-unites and strengthens the broken Part to a Miracle; they leave it upon the Wound, till it has perform'd its Operation, and when it is perfectly cur'd, it falls off it self. The Fruit of this Tree is of a reddish Colour, of the bigness of an Olive, cover'd on the out-side with almost imperceptible Prickles, which sting your Fingers when you touch it: They make of this Fruit a kind of PASTE, which they cut in Pieces of an Inch square: The *Indian* Men and Women highly value it, and use it to Paint their Faces and Bodies with, of a Rose Colour, it far exceeds the Red Paint, made use of by the *European* Ladies.

They grow in divers Parts of *Hispaniola*, on certain Trees, from which they draw a liquid Substance, like a Balsam, being an excellent Medicine: They grow pretty tall, and their Leaves are not unlike those of the Pom-<sup>A Balsam</sup>granate-Tree. <sup>Tree.</sup> The Trunk and Branches of the Tree, seem to be very dry, but the Leaves are very Green and Fresh. This Tree is call'd *Goacovax* by the *Indians*; the Wood will burn like a Flambeau, whence it is that the Fishermen use it in the Night time, when they are a Fishing: It has an agreeable Scent, notwithstanding which, the *Indians* can't bear it. Vast Numbers of these Trees grow in the Woods, as well in this Island as on the Continent. *Antonio de Villa Santa*, Inhabitant of *St. Domingo*, was the first who made Trial of the Effects of this Liquor, unto which they give, but improperly, the Name of a Balsam. 'Tis probable he had learn'd this Secret from his Wife, who was an *Indian* Woman. Others say, That *Codous*, a noted *Indian* Physician, first of all found out this Balsam, in 1515. They take

the Shavings of this Tree, and boil them in Water, which produces a sort of Liquor not unlike an Oil, but somewhat thicker, of a Red Colour, like Claret. 'Tis an excellent Remedy for all fresh Wounds, stops the Blood in a Moment, and closes the Orifice; there is not a more easie, nor safer Remedy to be found in the World, and which allays the Pain so soon as this does.

An Indian  
Purge.

When the *Indians* have a mind to take a Purge, they make Use of a Fruit not unlike a peal'd Hasel-Nut; the Fruit is the Product of a Plant, the Leaves whereof resemble those of our Hemp: It bears certain Bottoms, wherein are enclos'd three or four of these Kernels. *Don John de la Vega*, after his return to *Valadolid*, made a certain *Spaniard*, his Relation, take one of these Kernels, which had so terrible an Operation upon him, that in less than 24 Hours, he voided all his Entrails, and dy'd in the utmost extremity of Pain and Misery.

There is a certain kind of Figs in *Hispaniola*, call'd the *Figs of Hell*, commonly known to the Physicians, Druggists, Herbarists, and Perfumers. The Banks of the Rivers here, are, for the most part, lin'd with fine, tall and strait Canes. The *Indians* build their Cabins of them; and so do the *Europeans* sometimes, besides other Uses they have for them. The Ground which produces these Canes is generally very fit to bear *Indian* Grain, and all sorts of Pulse. The thinner sort of Cane, is made use of for Arrows, Mats and Pancers, and divers other curious Workmanship; and the finest of all, are transported into *Europe* for Walking-canes.

All over the *Indies* you see (in great Quantity) a certain Herb, call'd *I*, by the *Indians*; An Herb that fattens Cattel very fit to Fatten Cattel withal, as our Acrons in *Europe*. This Herb grows up high, like the Ivy, only that the Leaves are somewhat thinner. They are made use of to purge the Body, they evacuate so gently, that Children and big belly'd Women may safely take it. They bruise these Leaves, squeeze out the Juice, mix it with some Suchas, and take it fasting. All the Fields are full of this medicinal Herb.

The Christians inhabiting the *Indies*, prepare artificial Balsam of a certain Plant, that grows wild, it rises up to the height of a Man, An artificial Balsam. so that you would take it for a Shrub or Tree, the Stalk being Reed, as well as the Leaves, which are not unlike the Vine-Leaves in the beginning of the Winter, when they have lost their natural Colour. It bears Grapes of the bigness of a Hand, the Kernels whereof are no less than a small Musquet-ball, and plainly to be discern'd through the Skin of the Grapes, they are Green inclining to Red, (in some Places) especially when they begin to ripen. These Grapes they boil with the Leaves of the Plant, till it is made thro' the Consistency of Honey, then they let it settle, and keep it for the cure of Wounds, which it performs with an almost stupendious success: For, this Balsam stops the Blood, cleanses the Wound, and closes it up, even tho' part of the Substance of the Flesh be wanting. Many are of Opinion, that this artificial Balsam is safer and quicker in healing of Wounds than the true natural one. The Leaves of this Plant, destill'd through a Limbeck, afford a most excellent *Aqua Vita*. An Indian Aqua Vita. A Negro who had his Leg quite torn to Pieces by a Cart, which run over his

his Body, was cured by it in a very short time they only dipp'd some Linnen clothes in the *Aqua Viva*, which they apply'd to his Leg. It is also an excellent Remedy for the Cholick, and the defluxion of cold Humours.

*The Indians very tenacious of their Secrets in Physick.*

An *Indian*, tho' you treat him never so kindly, will not part with his Secret, of these they are very tenacious; hence it is that they keep to themselves the Knowledge of the Vertues of their Simples, especially in reference to the *Europeans*; for let any one of them be never so much their Friend, they will not impart to him, those things they know may contribute towards the curing of Diseases. It must be attributed to nothing but a good Chance, that our People found out the stupendious Effects of that Plant, the *Indians* call *Perebecenne*. When it is come to its full growth, it is as tall as a Man; it cures all manner of Wounds, be they never so old, nay, even when gangreen'd, and as one may say, become incurable. They take a Handful of the Leaves of this Plant, boil them in fair Water, till one third of the Decoction be evaporated, then take it from the Fire and set it to cool. In this Decoction they dip Linnen-Cloaths, wherewith they wash, and rub the Wound; this done, they apply some of the fresh Leaves, but not till after they have squeez'd the Juice out of it upon a Linnen-Cloath; wherewith they bind up the Wound. This Operation must be repeated twice a Day, and in a very short time it will cure the most malignant Ulcers and Wounds.

*A Cure for old Wounds and Ulcers.*

## C H A P. XI.

*Of some peculiar sorts of Animals in the Indies, and of their particular Qualities.*

**T**HE *Cori* is a little four footed Creature Cori a Creature like a Rabbit. not unlike our Rabbits or Moles; they have small Ears, which they lay so close to their Necks, that they are scarce to be seen; they have no Tails: Some are White, some Black, some Py'd, White and Black; some are Py'd, White and Red, very agreeable to the Sight: They make no ill Scent in the House; feed upon Herbs, and a little serves them: They taste like the best Rabbits, but their Flesh is not so dry, but more luscious.

The *Indians* did not make Use of Dogs, till the *Europeans* taught them the Conveniency of these Creatures; but what is most remarkable, is, that the *Indian* Dogs, never Bark, Howl or Cry, nay, even not when they are beaten or kill'd: Their Flesh affords good Food, Indian Dogs never Bark. for which purpose it is, that they have bin almost all destroy'd by the *Europeans*. *Pliny* tells us, that the Frogs in *Cyrene* don't make any Noise; when they are transported into other Countries, they begin to sing. 'Tis possible, that if the *Indian* Dogs were brought into other Parts, they would Bark and Howl, like other Dogs. 'Tis certain that the Grasshoppers in the Isle of *Seriphe*, don't sing, till they are transported into the adjacent Countries.

The *Indians* were destitute of all sorts of Horses, till they were brought thither out of *Spain*; but since that time, they are encreased to a great Number in all Parts of the Country.

They

They have now also vast Store of Oxen and Cows, so that you may buy a good Oxe for a Pistole; and abundance of Bears are kill'd here, only for their Hides, the Flesh they throw away. The Deacon of the Church of St. Domingo, has 16000 Head of Cattle belonging to him, and the rest of the Inhabitants in Proportion: However, since they have apply'd themselves to their Sugar-works, most of this Cattle is grown wild, being always kept in the common Fields and Woods, but are encreas'd to an almost incredible Number.

The Indian  
Serpents  
harmless.

The *Indies* are full of Serpents, so that it would be next to an Impossibility, to give a Description of their several Kinds: They are harmless, and according to their Opinion, not venomous: Some of them are twenty Foot long, but of the thickness only of a Double-fist. The *Indians* eat them, and say they are very good Meat. They have, however, a kind of small Green Serpents, which are full of Poison, and much in request; because with their Poison, they envenom their Arrows.

## C H A P. XII.

### *Of their Sea and River-fish.*

Serpents and Fish being the most common Food of the *Indians*, they catch the last with Cotton-Threads: But they have a certain Herb they call *Baigua*, this they chop, and bait the Fish with it, by casting it on the Surface of the Water: The Fish being as it were intoxicated by this Bait, arise to the Surface of

How the  
Indians  
bait for  
Fish.

of the Water, where they remain without Motion, so that they can take as many as they think fit, with their Hands only. They have most sorts of Fish we have in *Europe*: Roaches, Soles, Turbits, Eels, Sardins, Sea and Shell-fish of all sorts. Their Fish are not so Phlegmatick, and consequently more wholesom than those of *Europe*; but on the other Hand, are not so well tasted. You see here, also, other Fish in great Quantities; but the Number of Tortoises is incredible.

They are often terrify'd in these Seas by a certain monstrous Fish, the very Sight where-  
of makes the Mariners tremble for fear, espe-  
cially those in small Vessels, which are in great  
danger of being overset by them, because they  
cast a vast Quantity of Water out of their No-  
strils with an almost incredible Strength; when  
they appear above Water, they discover their  
VVings almost like two Arms, each of which  
being twenty or twenty-eight Foot long, and  
the Head fourteen or fifteen, judge of the bulk  
of the whole Body of this Animal, which is  
not much inferior to that of a middle siz'd  
Vessel.

*Monstrous  
Fishes in  
the Indies.*

The Seas in these Parts, abound also in Sea-  
wolves, especially near the Shore of the Conti-  
nent: It is the nimblest Fish of all, they go  
out of the Water to sleep upon the Sands, and  
sleep so sound that you may hear them snoaring  
at a great distance; so they are easily taken or  
kill'd whilst they are asleep. The Females  
bring forth two young ones, whom they nour-  
ish with the Milk of their Breasts. On their  
Backs they have a curious fine Black Skin,  
however, sometimes you shall see also some  
Red ones. There lies a certain fat Substance  
betwixt their Skin and Flesh, from whence they  
draw

*Sea-wolves*

draw an Oil they make use of, both for frying and burning in Lamps. Every Part of their Body is fit for Food; but if you eat this Flesh for several Days successively, it lies very heavy upon the Stomach. These Sea-wolves are eighteen or twenty Foot long, and eight in Circumference: Their Teeth are very sharp, and they Prey upon other Fish, who make open War against them in vast Shoals, surround and bite them; but the Sea-wolves commonly make their Party good, let the odds of Numbers be never so much against them. They make a great Noise whilst they are fighting, you see the Water bubble, and the Waves rise up to the height of the Mast of a Ship, and the Surface appears all Bloody. One thing is very remarkable, concerning the Skins of the Sea-wolves, that such Pouches or Girdles as are made of them, relax and lie flat, when it is Ebb-tide at Sea; whereas they are stiff and bloated when the Waters flow.

---

### C H A P. XIII.

*Of the different Kinds of Birds of the Indies; both at Sea, and on the Continent.*

**W**Hen you travel out of *Europe*, to the *Indies*, you will see a vast Number of Birds flying close to the Surface of the Sea, with an incredible Swiftness; they are not unlike our White Pidgeons, with long and thin Tails, whence they are call'd, by the Passengers, *Bulrush*: These Birds breed ashoar, nevertheless



less, are frequently seen at Sea above 300 Leagues from any Land; their Beaks and Eyes are Red, and their Feet and the extremities of their Wings Black; sometimes being quite tir'd with flying, they perch or settle on the Masts or Deck of the Ships, and are taken with much ease.

Generally speaking, all the Birds of the *Indies* have Feathers varying with many lively Colours: The beautiful and different Colours of the Parroquet, are past all Description. The Nightingals sing not so frequently here, as in *Europe*, neither do they come near them in their Nodulations and Variations. On the other Hand, the Sparrows sing <sup>Singing Sparrows.</sup> very melodiously here; they have them here of all sorts of Colours, nay, even some that are quite Black; but they are very small. They have also another kind of Sparrows, who live, as it were, in the manner of a Family: They build a Nest big enough to hold 200 or 300, *viz.* for several Families, with divers Partitions for each Family, for the Father, for the Mother, and the young ones: If they espy a large Bird, or a Bird of Prey coming near them, the whole Flock draw out in a Body, fall upon their common Enemy, and don't leave him, till he has left some of his Feathers behind him; that most of the other Birds are as afraid to come near such a Nest, as Men are to approach a Nest of Wasps.

On the Seas and Sea-coast of the *Indies*, you see also another Bird, which has something very peculiar belonging to him: His Feathers <sup>A strange Bird.</sup> are spotted like a Leopard, being a Bird of Prey both by Sea and Land; one of his Feet is large and broad like that of a Goose, and the other has a Talon like an Eagle: If any Fish are sporting.

sporting on the Surface of the Water, he spies them at a great distance, in the Air, and coming down swiftly upon them, gripes them with his Talons, and with his other Foot swims away at his own ease, and eats them; but if he happens to light upon a very stout Fish, he carries it to the next Rock or Tree; For, as I told you already, this is an amphibious Bird, he Preys not only upon Fish, but upon Lizards also, for want of Fishes.

---

#### C H A P. XIV.

##### *Of the Insects peculiar to the Indies.*

**I**nsects were call'd by the Ancients, such Animals as liv'd without Blood and Respiration. *Pliny* can't sufficiently admire those extraordinary Perfections, which are observ'd in some of these little Creatures; which are exact and curious in many of their Functions, that some have attributed the Use of Reason to them; and truly it is almost incomprehensible how Sensation should be observ'd to such a Degree of Perfection in such minute Bodies: Some of them hear to admiration, others are incredibly quick sighted, some have a Nice Palate, others a very extraordinary Scent; some have Wings, others long Legs, &c. some of them are greedy of human Blood, and Nature has provided them with a Sting or a kind of Alembec to pierce our Skin, and to suck it. Those that live in Woods, have likewise certain small Instruments, wherewith to bore small Holes. We frequently admire the Strength of an Ox, a Camel, and of the Elephant, who carries whole

whole Towers on his Back, we dread the fiery Nature of a Lyon; we observe not without Admiration the Swiftneſs of a Bird of Prey; but Nature is no leſs to be admir'd in its Production of Flies, and of the vileſt Inſects, which are provided by her with every thing neceſſary for their Subſiſtance.

It happens ſometimes, that certain Parts of the *Indies* are over-whelm'd with ſo vaſt a Numbers of Ants, and that they make ſuch incredible Ravages, that the Inhabitants know not how to continue in their Habitation; for they ruin all the Trees to ſuch a Degree, that they bear no Fruit for ſeveral Years after, and eat or ſpoil all the Proviſions they have in their Houſes. Thus one time the Inhabitants of *St. Domingo* were reduc'd by theſe Inſects to ſuch Extremities, that they were upon the Point of quitting the City; but before they came to this laſt Reſolution, aſſembled in the Cathedral, where *Alexander Giraldu*, their Arch-biſhop, celebrated ſolemn Maſs in his Pontificalibus, and made, in the Name of all his Dioceſſians, a ſolemn Vow to God, under the Patronage of *St. Saturnin*, whom they choſe Protector of their City, and no ſooner had they made this Saint their Advocate, but the Calamity ceas'd.

*Prodigious  
Numbers  
of Ants.*

The *Scolopender*, or the Creature with a hundred Feet, is of a Fingers length, his Sting is very painful: Some of them are of different Colours with black Streaks and black Heads, theſe are the moſt dangerous of all. A certain Kind of this Inſect with a hundred Feet, never appear but againſt Rain, or approaching exceſſive Heats; they deſtroy the Corn, and other Products of the Field, and ſhine ſo bright in the Night, that they even enlighten the Air

*The Sco-  
lopender.*

that furrounds them. Sometimes *Scolopenders* and Insects of a hundred Feet, have bin seen as long as the Palm of a Man's Hand, and as thick as a Man's Thumb, with small black Streaks and black Horns; these seem very terrible in the Night time, but hurt no Body; they are often seen as well in the Houses of the *Europeans*, as in the Cabins of the *Indians*.

Lib. 14. *Pliny* mentions certain Creatures desti-  
cap. 34. tute of a Passage to void their Exrements,  
Hist. Nat. which, he says, come out of their Mouths: These Creatures feed most generally upon Blood, till they burst and dye, and this kind of Insects are engender'd in the Flesh of Oxen and Dogs.

*Scorpions.* The Inhabitants of the *Indies* are frequently troubled with great Numbers of *Scorpions*; those that are stung by them, dye commonly in three Days time; however, their Sting is much more dangerous to Women and Female Children, because they are seldomer cur'd than Men and Boys; but after all, it is certain, that the *Scorpions* in *America*, are not altogether so venemous as those in *Europe*; the Wound they give is exceeding painful for a Quarter of an Hour, and comes pretty near to the Sting of a Wasp at first Appearance. There is also a sort of Flies in the *Indies*, very well worth our Observation: They are as big as a Man's Thumb, have Eyes as bright as if they were two lighted Candles, so that they enlighten the circumambient Air, where-ever they fly, to such a Degree, that People who wanted to light a Candle in haste, have bin known to run strait forward to a Person who held one of these Flies in his Hand, thinking it had bin a Candle. They give so strong a Light in a Chamber, that you may both read  
and

*Large and  
bright shi-  
ning Flies.*

and write by it ; they put two or three of them together, and use them instead of a Lanthorn, to light them through the Fields, tho' the Night be never so dark. Soldiers frequently make use of them here, in their nocturnal Marches, to keep them in the right Way, and prevent them from losing one another in the Woods. The *Indians* make a kind of Collar of them, so that they may be seen at a Leagues distance, when they are abroad a hunting in the Night time ; this Light being attended with this Conveniency, that neither Wind nor Rain can extinguish it : 'Tis credibly reported, that one of these Flies put on the Head of a Guide has given sufficient Light to a whole Party, that were sent out in the Night upon some secret Design : 'Tis not only the Lustre of their Eyes, that produces this Light, it is spread likewise on both sides of their Bodies, so that when they move their Wings in flying, this Light is considerably augmented : They are kept to serve instead of Candles at Suppers, without any other Light. The *Indians* bruise and make a Paste of them ; and when they have a mind to make Sport, and frighten those that are unacquainted with the Secret, they rub their Bodies with it, which appears to be all on Fire in the Night time. This Insect, when it is near Death, its Light decays and loses it self by Degrees.

## C H A P. XV.

*Certain curious and rare Observations of the Isle of St. John, and how it was conquer'd by the Europeans.*

**T**HE *Indians* call *Borichen* the same Isle unto which the *Europeans* have since given the Name of the Isle of *St. John*, about 25 or 30 Leagues distant from *Hispaniola*, to the Westward of it. About midway betwixt both is the Isle of *Mona*, containing scarce three Leagues in Circumference, but is very fertile, and inhabited by a few *Indians* and *Christians*. All sorts of Herbs are most excellent here, and they have the best of Melons. The Isle of *St. John* is 55 Leagues long, and 20 broad, seated under the 17th Degree beyond the Equinoctial. It abounds in Gold, and every thing that is necessary for Life, especially in *Mahiz* and *Cassaves*, whereof they make their Bread. They don't want convenient Harbours, and have Plenty of Fish. The Country is water'd and moistned by divers Rivers, and stor'd with Cattle of all sorts.

*Don Nicholas d' Ovando* having subdu'd this Island, made *John Ponce d' Leon* his Deputy Governour there, one who had assisted *Christopher Columbus* in his first Discovery of the *Indies*. The Chief *Cacique* or Lord of this Isle, nam'd *Aigucibana*, to shew his Esteem for the *Christians*, wou'd assume the Name of *John Ponce de Leon*, it being a Custom among these *Indians*, that, when they intend to give any one a particular Mark of their Esteem, they change

change their Name for his. This *Cacique's* Mother had also taken the Name of *Agnes*, being a Lady of singular Merit (considering she was an *Indian*) and her Son the *Cacique*, pay'd her all the Deference and Respect she could desire; she had bin an Eye-witness of all that happen'd when the *Europeans* first got footing in that Isle, and us'd to discourse of that Enterprize with a great deal of Sense and Judgment. Above all other things, she advis'd her Son and Subjects to maintain a good Correspondence with the *Spaniards*, which produc'd this Effect, that the *Cacique* discover'd to them two Rivers very rich in Gold.

The Air is very unwholesom in this Isle, and the Water not fit for Use; the *European* Children us'd to dye as soon as they were wean'd, and drank of these Waters, they turn'd Yellow, and dy'd of a ling'ring Distemper. These Inconveniences oblig'd the *Europeans* to change their Habitations, and to make their Settlements on the furthest Point of the Isle; but they could not subsist there, they were so infested and plagu'd with Flies. 'Twas about this time the *Indians* laid a Design of rising in Arms against the Christians; they put it in Execution one *Friday*, in the Year 1511, when the Christians, who not in the least suspected any such thing, were dispersed in different Places. For this purpose it had bin concerted among the *Indians*, That each *Cacique* should murder such Christians as he found in his Dominions, that so they might be surpriz'd and massacred all at once. The *Indians* being assembled, to the Number of 3000, in several Places, fell unexpectedly upon the Christians, of whom they put about 80 to the Sword; for, this being a woody Country, it was an easie

*A Description of the Isle of St. John.*

*The Indians massacre the Spaniards in the Isle of St. John.*

matter for them, to assemble and conceal themselves, till the Signal was given. The other Christians now saw themselves in the most eminent Danger of undergoing the same Fate with their dead Companions, before they could get into a Body, when *Diego Salazar*, a brave Captain, seeing there was nothing but Death to be expected at the Hands of these Barbarians, put himself at the Head of those few *Spaniards* that were nearest at Hand, and charg'd the Enemy with so much Resolution, that at the first Charge (being quite amaz'd at his Bravery) they threw down their Arms, to fly with the more swiftnes and ease; after which, *Salaza* join'd *Ponce de Leon* with his Troops. After this Shock, the very Name of *Salazar* became so terrible to these Barbarians, that whenever they saw a *Spaniard*, they thought it had bin *Salazar*.

The *Indians*, among other Prisoners, had taken the Son of *Swarez de Medina del Campo*, and kept him, with a Design to Massacre him on a publick Festival, in Sight of the People. *Swarez* advertis'd by a Slave of the barbarous Design of the *Indians*, goes thither in Person, and meeting with 300 of these Wretches, who guarded him, throws himself into the middle of them, killing all he met in his Way; and having releas'd the Prisoner, carries him off without Opposition, the *Indians* not daring to pursue him.

One single  
Spaniard  
is too hard  
for 300  
Indians.

This Venom of Rebellion had spread it self all over the Island, the Inhabitants whereof had taken a fix'd Resolution to shake off the Yoak of the *Europeans*, cost it what it will. One Day a young *Spaniard*, who had disguis'd himself like an *Indian*, by painting his Body with such various Colours as they most delight in, took an Opportunity



Opportunity of getting in among them, as they were Merry-making on a certain Festival; Here he heard them talk of nothing else but triumphing over their Enemies, before they had got the Victory; and of the approaching Deliverance of their Country, by the Slaughter of all the Christians. He gave notice of what he had understood, to the Governour, who slighting the Matter, was a few Days after murder'd, with all that were near him, by the *Indians*.

The *Spaniards* enrag'd at so barbarous an Action, resolv'd on the utter Extirpation of the *Indians*, to revenge the Death of their Governour, whose Funeral Obsequies they celebrated with as much Magnificence, as the present Circumstances of their Affairs would give them leave. Which done, *Diego Salazar*, *Pence Leon*, *Michael de Torro*, and the rest of the *Spanish* Officers of note, assembled all the Remnants of their Forces into one Body, above one half of them being murder'd by the *Indians*, whilst they were dispers'd in divers Parts of the Island. 'Tis to be observ'd here, that it was a general Opinion among these *Indians*, That the Christians were Immortal; and it was this that render'd them so terrible among these Barbarians, till a certain Accident unridled this Secret. Some *Indians* offering their Service, to carry one *John Salced* on their Backs

*The Indians make  
trial whe-  
ther the  
Spaniards  
are Mortal*

cross the River, he accepted of it; but no sooner were they come in the midst of the Current, but they not only let him drop, but also stifled him under Water; this done, they laid his dead Carcass upon the Bank of the River, where they guarded it for three Days, frequently speaking to it, and asking it many Questions, to try whether it would return an

Answer ; so soon as they found it to contra & an ill Scent, they gave notice of what had happen'd to the *Cacique*, who from time to time sent some of his *Indians* to look upon it, in order to convince them by their own Senses, that the Christians were no less Mortal than other Men. This prov'd one of the chiefest Motives, that embolden'd them to the intended Insurrection, and the Massacring of the Christians.

The first Engagement happen'd in the Country of the *Cacique Aqueibana*, near the Mouth of the River *Carinco*. The *Europeans* surpriz'd the *Indians* in the Night time, and made such a Slaughter among them (tho' they had a good Number of the *Caribes* or *Cannibals* in their Army) that they believ'd no otherwise, than that the same Christians they had massacr'd in cool Blood, were reviv'd from the dead ; and it was to this Miracle they attributed their Victory, when they saw a numerous Army defeated by a Handful of Men. *Ponce de Leon* with 24 Soldiers only, had another fortunate Encounter with a whole Army of *Indians*, consisting of no less than 11000 Men. The *Indians* seeing so insignificant a Number advance with so much Boldness and Fierceness against so great a Number, could not so much as bear the very Sight of their Enemies, and therefore began to retreat before them ; but, when they saw one of their Companions, advanced on some distance before the rest, drop by a Musket ball, they were so terrify'd at the unusual Noise and its Effects, that believing him to have bin kill'd by a Thunder-bolt, they run away as fast as they could, to save their Lives by Flight.

The Fruit they reap'd of this Victory, was the absolute Conquest of the Isle of *Borichen*,<sup>Submit to them.</sup> whereof the *Spaniards* remain'd in quiet Possession after that time. Notwithstanding all the great Services of *Ponce de Leon*, done to the Crown of *Spain* by this Conquest, he fell into Disgrace, and was recall'd from his Government, by the Interest of *Christopher Columbus*, who was none of his Friend. Seeing his Services so ill rewarded, he equipp'd two Barques, in order to make some new Discoveries on the Shoar of the Continent. In this Voyage, coming to the Isle of *Bimini*, the Islanders told him, there was a Fountain in the Country which had the Vertue of making old People young, and restoring them to their full Vigour: *Ponce de Leon* overcome by the Persuasions of the simple Islanders (who actually believ'd there was such a thing) spent above Six Months in vain in search after it; however, he did not altogether lose his Labour, having by this Means discover'd a Tract of above 100 Leagues long, and 50 broad, of the most beautiful Country on the Continent, about the 25th Degree beyond the Equinoctial Line. The Christians were much forwarded in this Discovery, by a most miraculous Dog,<sup>A miraculous Dog.</sup> call'd *Berzillo*; because he did such Actions, as would have perswaded some People, that he was a rational Creature. He found out a Deserter in the midst of 100 *Indians*, he bit him, and seiz'd him with his Teeth by the Arm, to force him to come back to his own Camp. If a Prisoner happen'd to make his Escape in the night time, they only us'd to let loose this Dog, who following the Scent, was sure to find him out, and to bring him back, tho' he was a League from the Camp. He knew who were

were Friends, and who were Foes to the *Europeans*; he would wag his Tail at the first, and fall upon the last; and what is almost incredible, he could distinguish in the Family such as bore a particular Affection to his Master from the rest. His Master being a Captain, had one and a half Man's pay, for this Dog's Service in the Army. This stupendious Creature attempting one Day to follow an *Indian*, that was run away, was, in swimming cross a River, kill'd by a poisonous Dart an *Indian* let fly at him from the opposite Side of the same River.

---

## C H A P. XVI.

*Some particular Observations of the Isle of Cuba, call'd otherwise Ferdinand's Isle.*

*A Description of the Isle of Cuba.*

**T**HE Isle of *Cuba* is not above 25 Leagues distant from *Hispaniola*: It has 300 Leagues in Length, and 65 in Breadth, being situated above 20 Degrees beyond the Equinoctial Line. The Capital of this Isle is the City of *St. James*; which has a very convenient Port, and the *Havana* lies on the North-point of this Isle. The Islanders wear short Cloaths of Callico, Rings in their Ears, and Golden Chains about their Necks. The Women have a Callico Veil on their Heads, and about their Necks; and besides this, a short Mantle about their Shoulders and Arms.

This is a very populous Country, there are above 3000 *Cabanes* alone in the Province of *Campechio*. These People stood amaz'd when they saw Ships with all their Equipage approach-

proaching the Shoar, but they were like Thunder-struck, when they heard the dreadful Noise, and saw the Fire and Smoak of the Cannon, and got the Scent of the Gun-powder into their Nostrils, they thought no otherwise than that it had bin Thunder and Lightning. They seem'd to be overjoy'd, and highly carefs'd those few *Europeans* that went a-shoar, and presented them with good store of Birds fit for Food; with Turtles, Peacocks, wild Ducks, and divers other sorts of wild Fowls, besides some Hares and Bucks. About fifteen Leagues higher, they saw the Province of *Agvavil*, the King or *Cacique's* Name, that then commanded there in chief, being *Ciapotow*. They met here with a quite different Reception, for the Natives threatned them with their Bows and Arrows, and would not suffer them to come a-shoar. Their Faces were painted with various Colours, and having a mind to draw the Christians into a Snare, when they ask'd them for fresh Water, told them, That their Springs were at some distance from the Sea-side, and that, if they pleas'd they would shew them the way how to come at them. Treachery  
of the In-  
habitants. They led them through abundance of By-ways, in order to cut off all Hopes of retreating and then charg'd them at a distance with their Arrows. The Christians, tho' but few in Number, defended themselves most gallantly, and at last, with great Difficulty, got back to their Ships, after having kill'd a good Number of the *Indians*; but it cost them the Lives of no less than 20 *Spaniards*, and 30 wounded, among which was Captain *Francis Hernandez*. Had the Barbarians let them go on for some time longer, before they entred upon Hostilities, they must have all fallen a Sacrifice to their Fury. The

An odd  
Custom a-  
mong the  
Inhabi-  
tants.

The Inhabitants of the Isle of *Cuba* have a strange Custom belonging to their Marriages: If it be a *Cacique* that is married, all the *Caciques* that are present at the Wedding-Feast, lie with the new married Woman, before her Spouses Face. If it is another Person of note, all those of the same Rank challenge that Priviledge. If it be one of the vulgar sort, all the Guests enjoy the Bride, who after this great Exploit, cries out as loud as she can, as if it were to boast of her Vigour, to have bin able to sustain the Approaches of so many Men. They are generally great Lyars, stupid, voluptuous, ungrateful Idiots, and incapable of comprehending or learning the true Doctrines of Christianity. They worship the Devil under the Name of *Cemi*; they think it no Crime to lie with a Woman; and Sodomy is a general Vice among the *Indians*. The least Presence in the World serves for a Divorce, and the Women in this point have the same Liberty as the Men; for, they leave their Husbands without any further Ceremony, if they find them not vigorous enough to satisfy their sensual Appetites. The *Caciques* have as many Wives as they please, and the rest as many as they are able to maintain. Most of the Natives of the Isle of *Cuba*, spend great part of their Lives in Hunting and Fishing; the Country is very fertile in Gold, and a most prodigious Quantity of that Metal has bin exported from thence; their richest Mines are in the Mountains.

An odd  
sort of  
Rabbets.

This Isle affords a certain Animal, and that in vast Numbers, of a very good taste and Nourishment, not unlike our Rabbets, except that they have a Tail like a Rat, and a Skin like a Hedge-hog; they flea them before they eat them. They will perch upon certain Trees  
that

that grow in the Sea ; they shake the Trees, and so these Animals drop into the Water, the *Indians* swim after them and catch them up ; they are call'd *Guabiniquinaz* in their Language : They are sometimes of a Gray Colour, speckled with Red.

In a certain Plain, situated betwixt two Mountains, in the Isle of *Cuba*, are to be seen prodigious Quantities of round Stones of all Sizes, some of the bigness of Cannon-bullets, some of Tennis-balls, others of Musket-balls, and others of a less Size ; they are by Nature fram'd so exactly round, that no Turner or other Workman could be able to bring them to so nice a Rotundity. The whole Plain is cover'd all over with them, so that it in seems as if that whole Tract were one entire Mine of Stones ; they use them for Musquet Bullets, for want of leaden ones.

In the Northern part of this Isle there is a rich Mine of *Bitumen* or Pitch, which they cut in large Pieces, and use it in pitching their Ships. *Pliny* says, the Lake *Asphaltites* in *Judea*, produces a bituminous Substance. *Quin. Curtius* mentions a certain deep Grotto, from whence issues a bituminous Liquor. In the Province of *Panuco* in *New Spain*, is such a Mine of *Bitumen*, but it exceeds that in the Isle of *Cuba*. There are two bituminous Springs in the Province of *Peru*.

Lib. 5.

The Natives of the Isle of *Cuba*, as well as all the other *Indians*, when they intend to declare War to their Enemies, in order to give the Signal for a Combat, light a kind of Flambeau, which they pitch on a high place, so as to be seen at a considerable distance ; as long as this Flambeau or Torch continues burning, they commit not the least Hostilities ; but

*How the Indians denounce War to one another.*

no

no sooner is it extinguish'd, but they set up a most terrible Cry, to encourage one another ; run to their Arms, and prepare themselves either for their own Defence, or for the attacking of the Enemy. They never stand their Ground when they engage ; but so soon as they have let fly their Arrows, retire in a disorderly manner ; sometimes they will return to the Charge, but this is most commonly from behind some Tree or other, from whence they take their Enemies with their Arrows at an Advantage ; sometimes they will fight also at Sea, and even set upon the *European* Ships ; but they can do them but little harm, because their Canoes being very small and slightly timber'd, the least Cannon-shot tears them all in pieces.

## C H A P. XVII.

Diego Velasco sends Ferdinand de Cortez to make some New Discoveries : He is made Governour of New Spain.

Captain *Diego Velasco* had spent above 100000 Crowns of his own Money, or at least of his Friends Money, to raise certain Settlements in the *New World* ; so that he dy'd poor, after having surmounted great Difficulties, and taken a World of Pains in vain. He sent *Ferdinand de Cortez* to *New Spain*, with a small Squadron of six Ships, besides some Brigantines, well provided with all sorts of Provisions, and all other things requisite for such an Enterprize. The next following Year,  
*Ferdi-*



*Ferdinand de Cortez* having got a good Footing on the Continent, did but little trouble his Head about *Velasco*, nay, not so much as to give him the least Account of his Success, or to let him hear the least News of him; but on the other Hand, sent to the Emperor *Charles V.* an ample Relation of his Voyages and Adventures, with some Patterns of the rich Gold Mines of *Peru*. *Velasco* inform'd of these Proceedings, equips another Vessel, under the Command of Captain *Pamphilio de Narbaes*, with Orders to declare *Ferdinand de Cortez* a Revolter, and to chase him from his new Settlement; but *Cortez* found Means to amuse *Pamphilio* with fair Words, till he had an Opportunity of seizing and detaining him his Prisoner. Those who came along with *Pamphilio*, prov'd of singular Advantage to *Cortez*, who was in great want of Men, to undertake the Conquest of *Mexico*, and of *Montezuma*, the then Lord of that rich Country. *Velasco* grown desperate at the ill Success of *Pamphilio*, resolv'd to go in Person into *New Spain*, and equipp'd eight Ships for that purpose, but return'd without succeeding in his Design, and all the Charges of that Armament was lost, at least to himself. In the mean while abundance of Christians flock'd to *de Cortez* from all Parts, who courteously receiv'd and treated all such as came to his Assistance, and bestow'd great Rewards upon them for their Services; so that in a short time he was ador'd by all, whilst *Velasco*, his Rival, saw himself despis'd, even by his own Creatures. To stop the further Progress of these Dissensions, which had already created no small Animosities, the Emperor *Charles V.* thought it most advisable, by his Letters Patents,

De Cortez  
supplants  
Velasco.

Patents, to constitute *Ferdinand de Cortez* Governour of *New Spain*, expressly forbidding at the same time, *Velasco* to appear there in Person, or to send any body thither in his Name. *Velasco* almost Thunder-struck at this unexpected News, resolv'd to go to *Spain*, to demand Justice from the Emperor, and to lay before him the vast Expence he had bin at in doing him Service in the *New World*; but he dy'd before he could effect it: So that *Ferdinand de Cortez*, seeing himself thus freed of his Competitor, remain'd in the quiet Possession of the Government of his New Province. *Velasco* was very poor, when he went along with *Christopher Columbus* to the *Indies*, where he became very rich; but spent it all in equipping of Ships, to make new Discoveries, so he dy'd as poor as he was born: He was repaid in his own Coin by *Ferdinand de Cortez*, whom he had sent at his own Charge to the Coast of *Mexico*; for what he had done before to *Don Diego Columbo*, from whom he usurp'd the Government of the Isle of *Cuba*, whether he had bin sent by him.

I know not any thing wherein the Authors have bestow'd more Pains, and given more ample Relations, than in the History of the *West Indies*. Besides those already mentioned, we will add some others, which the Reader may consult, to be fully instructed in a History, which contains so many curious and pleasing Novelties.

Some  
Authors  
that have  
publish'd  
the History  
of the in-  
dies.

*Bartholomew delas Casa*, Bishop of *Chiappa*, writ an apologetick History of the *Indies*, containing a short Description of the Qualifications and Dispositions of the People of this *New World*;

World; without speaking here of his General History of the *Indies* mention'd before.

*Francis Lopez de Gómara's General History of the Indies*, in two Parts, concerning *Peru* or *New Spain*; Printed 1553. in *Folio*, and a Second Edition in 2 Volumes, in 4to, 1554. It was publish'd by order of the Royal Council of the *Indies*.

It was translated into the *Italian*, by *Augustin Cravalez*, and printed in two Volumes, in 8vo, 1560. A certain Anonymous Author has done the same History into *French*, in 8vo. 1606. And *Gemma Frisius* has publish'd in *Latin*, the Geographical Part of all the Places mention'd in that History.

*Jerome Benzono* has compos'd a *History of the New World* in *Italian*, printed in 8vo, 1572. but this Author is no Friend to the *Spaniards*.

*Theodore de Bry* has Translated this Piece into *Latin*, with some additional Observations, and is inserted in the 4th, 5th & 6th Tom. of his *History of the West Indies*.

Licentiate *John Castellan* has publish'd a *History of the most Illustrious Persons of the Indies*, in Verse, in 4to, 1589.

The 2d and 3d Part of this Work was never Printed, but only in M.S. and is to be seen in the Famous Library of *Don John de Saldierna*, in *Spain*. Licentiate *Lewis Tribaldo* of *Toledo*, a most celebrated Historiographer of the *Indies*, preserves likewise a M.S. of the second Part of this Work.

*John Georgino* has writ a *History of the New World* in *Italian*, in 4to, 1516.

*Guido Pancirolla*, among his other Observations, makes mention of the Discovery of the *New World*; printed in *Latin*, in 8vo.

## C H A P. XVIII.

*Of the Riches and Curiosities to be observ'd  
in the Isle of Jamaica.*

**I**T was an Attempt entangled in no small Difficulties, and attended with no small Trouble and Labour, to be exactly inform'd of the Curiosities of the *New World*, and to bring from thence those immense Treasures, which have enrich'd and fill'd *Europe* with Gold and Silver. What vast Tracts of the Seas! How many unknown Countries, were they not forc'd to traverse, before they were able to attain to all these Discoveries! The vast Difference of Air and Water! Of Food unknown to the *Europeans*! and many other things, prov'd very incommodious to them: The vast Forests and Wilderesses they were oblig'd to pass! The Bears, the Tigers, the Lions, the Serpents they were to encounter in those Desarts! all these things seem as if, in all Humane probability, they would have check'd and kept back the most courageous from such an Undertaking.

The Difference of Languages was not of the least Obstacles among the rest, since the *Europeans* and *Indians* could not understand one another. But what is it a Courageous and Industrious Man is not capable of compassing, when supported by certain Hopes of reaping the Fruits of his Labour?

The Conquest of the *New World* was not purchas'd by the *Spaniards*, without many a smart Engagement, and much Blood shed; besides that, they were frequently expos'd to  
Famine,

Famine, Thirst, and the Wants of every thing necessary for the support of Humane Life; they were often forc'd to march on Foot, without Shoes, in these Savage and rugged Countries; but the Hopes of Gain made them bear up with an invincible Courage, against all these Difficulties and Obstacles.

*Christopher Columbus*, after his second return from *Europe* into *New Spain*, founded a City there, in 1493. unto which he gave the Name of *Isabella*. He set sail from thence with two Vessels, to make a Discovery of the Isle of *Jamaica*, about 25 Leagues to the Westward of the Isle of *Spain*, and under the 27th Degree from the Equinoctial Line: Its Length is of about 55 Leagues, and its Breadth 26, according to the Computation of the *Europeans*; but the Inhabitants make its Length of 75 or 80 Leagues, and its Breadth only of 16 or 17. The most Easterly Part is call'd *Cape Morant*: The whole Circumference of the Isle of *Jamaica* may be computed at 150 Leagues; the Province of *Carthagena*, on the Continent, is about 120 Leagues distant thence.

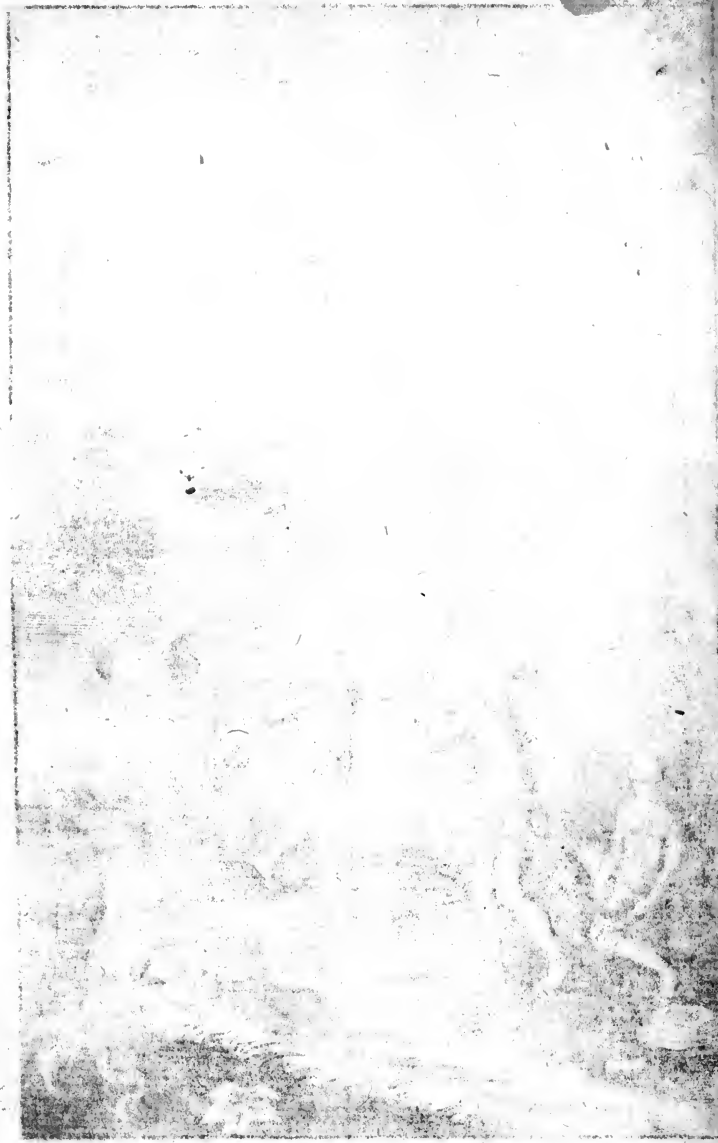
The City  
of *Isabella*  
founded.

The Inhabitants of this Isle, much resemble, both in their Language and Manners, those of *Hispaniola*: They go naked. The Country abounds in every thing, and has some rich Mines: It produces Trees of all kinds, in vast Numbers and abundance of Cattle. The Horses brought thither from *Castile*, are multiply'd there to a great Number; their pasture Grounds are fat and fertile, water'd by very salubrious Waters, coming from several Lakes and Rivers, which afford them good Store of all sorts of Fish of an excellent taste. The *Europeans* that are settled at *Jamaica*, make their chief Profit in Trafficking with Cattle. Callicoës of which

A short ac-  
count of  
*Jamaica*.

they have have great Plenty, and Sugar the product of their Sugar-Canes. The first Governour of *Jamaica* was *John Deschivel*, who went thither with *Christopher Columbus*, in his second Voyage thither in 1493. He being a brave Captain. made an entire Conquest of that Isle, reduc'd it under the Obedience of the Crown of *Castile*, and restor'd Tranquility to the Inhabitants, rather by his gentle and generous Deportment, than by force of Arms, abstaining, as much as possibly he could, from shedding of humane Blood, as well out of a Principle of Religion, as of good Policy. He dy'd at the End of three Years.

*Ferdinand*, King of *Spain*, commanded *Don Diego Columbo* to take up his Residence in *Jamaica*, and constituted *Francis Garai* chief Supervisor of his Royal Revenues. This Man soon acquir'd vast Riches ; but his Riches and good Fortune occasion'd his Fall, by inspiring him with an immoderate Desire of heaping up Treasure. For this Purpose he equipp'd, in 1523, several arm'd Vessels, which being well provided with Men and Provisions, he order'd them to sail to the Continent, and to erect a new Colony on the Banks of a very pleasant River, call'd the River of *Palm-Trees*, in the Province of *Panuco* ; but meeting with great Opposition from *Ferdinand de Cortez*, his whole Design vanish'd into Smoak. Soon after the said *Ferdinand* understanding, that *Francis de Garai* had bin made both Governour and Intendant of the Finances of *Jamaica* by the King, he transplanted a new Colony thither from the Continent, and appearing there in Person, scarce any, either of the *Europeans* or *Indians*, would acknowledge *Garai* for their Governour. Vex'd to the Heart at this Affront, he







he resolv'd to go to *Menico*, where he dy'd soon after for Grief; and the Government of *Jamaica* devolv'd to *Don Diego Columbo*.

The Christians have two Settlements in the Isle of *Jamaica*, the chiefest, call'd *Seville*, is on the North-side, and that to the South is call'd *Oristan*. The principal Church is at *Seville*, dignify'd with the Title of an Abby; it was a very fair Structure, and endow'd with great Revenues at that time, when *Peter Martyr* (who writ the History of the *New World*) was Abbot of it; but both this Church and Island are not so considerable now, since the daily new Discoveries made on the Continent, which has drawn the Inhabitants thither, and almost dispeopled the Island: However, *Jamaica* is very well worth any Bodies Care, by reason of its Fertility and Wholesome Air, and Waters, not to speak of many other Conveniencies of Life, whereof there is great Plenty there; Besides, that its Ports being both safe and large, and the Sea furnishing them with vast Stores of Fish, it may be said, that *Jamaica* is not inferior to any of the best Countries, since it abounds in every thing that is convenient or necessary.

The Religion and Customs of the Inhabitants of *Jamaica* are the same with those of the other *Indians*, they are addic'ted to Idolatry, Abominations, and the same Vices; but they have a peculiar way of catching Parroquets. In the Season, when these Birds are upon the flight, you see a prodigious Quantity of them in the Isle of *Jamaica*, especially upon the Banks of the Rivers and Brooks where they are us'd to feed: The *Indians* take some Gourds or Citruls, these they hollow out, and set them a float on the Surface of the Water; after the Wind has mov'd them sometimes to one, sometimes

*How the  
Indians  
catch Par-  
roquets.*

times to the other side, they drive at last a-shoar: The Parroquets frightned thereat, fly up into the Air, but by Degrees begin to be accustom'd to the sight of the Citrul, and growing bolder, follow the Motion, sometimes on one, sometimes on the other side of the River, according as the Citrul is guided by the Wind: The Bird-catcher perceiving the Parroquets to follow the Citruls, puts his Head into one of them, being hollow'd out before, and so plunging himself into the Water, Swims after those that are floating on the Surface thereof; his whole Body being under Water, and the Gourd covering his Head to the very Shoulders, he looks through a Hole made for that purpose in the Citrul, on what side the Parroquets are settled: This done, he draws nearer that way, and then seating himself upon his Citrul-head, advances as near and as softly towards them as he can; and so catching with his Hand, the Parroquets that is most remote from the Flock, he draws it into the Water, stifles and ties it to his Girdle, and then goes on in the same manner as before, till he has catch'd a good Number of them. The *Indians* being most excellent Swimmers, they are more dextrous in such like things than any other Nation; for by this dexterity, and the swift and easie Motion they make, both above and under Water, they catch abundance of these Birds in a very short time. The Parroquets they catch in *Jamaica* are white and small, but of a most delicious taste. They have also another way of catching these Birds: They lay themselves at length near the Edges of the Lakes, and Banks of the Rivers, covering their Heads with Herbs and Twigs of Trees; the Parroquets unawares of the Snare, come to Pearch upon them, and so are easily taken.

## C H A P. XIX.

*Of the Situation and Curiosities of the Isle of Cubagua.*

**T**Here are certain Countries, which to outward Appearance seem to be nothing else than Desarts, unfit to be cultivated, or to produce any thing for the Subsistence of Men, which nevertheless contain some things which turn to the great Benefit of Mankind. 'Tis therefore, not without good reason, expressly said in the Holy Scripture, That God approv'd of all the Works he had made. Thus we see some Grounds, on the Surface whereof appears nothing but Thorns, Thistles and Stones, which in their Entrails enclose the richest Mines, of Gold, Silver, or some other valuable Metal. Other Grounds there are, which being absolutely barren and useles at first sight, nevertheless afford excellent Materials for Dying and Painting. Even those venemous and most dangerous Creatures the Serpents, furnish us with the most specifick Remedies against Poisons and other malignant Diseases.

The Isle of *Cubagua*, which is both very small and barren, and which affords not so much as one Drop of sweet Water, being without either a River, Spring, Lake, or any other standing Water; and its Ground being such as is not to be cultivated, but with the utmost Difficulty, is, notwithstanding all this, not quite destitute of Inhabitants. There is a very goodly City there, and the Inhabitants live in so much Plenty and Riches, that it may compare with any of the best in the *Indies*; its Circumference

being no less than betwixt two and three Leagues. *Christopher Columbus* was the first who discover'd this Isle, in 1496. since which time so many Pearls have bin brought from thence as amount to an almost inestimable Summ, and the same Traffick is continu'd there to this Day, because all along the Shoar of this Isle, that precious Commodity is taken up in great Quantities.

The Isle of *Cubagua* is only 10 Degrees and a half distant from the Equinoctial-Line, and not above 4 Leagues from the Continent. *Columbus*, when he first came near the Shoar of this Isle, saw some few *Indians* busied in Fishing for Pearls, but they got away as fast as they could: However, there happen'd an *Indian* Woman to be left in one of their *Canoes*, who had a Neck-lace of very large Pearls about her Neck; for the *Indians* don't regard or make use of the smaller sort, being ignorant how to bore them; One of *Columbus's* Mariners happening to have by him some Pictures in Frames, and embellish'd with Figures, this he shew'd to the Woman, and some of the *Indians* that were not far off, to tempt them by the Sight thereof, and finding them not quite so shy as before, he took the Figures to pieces, and sold them to them; the *Indian* Woman giving him in exchange several Rows of Pearls. He carry'd them to the Admiral *Columbus*, who was not so far Master of himself as to dissemble his Joy, tho' he did all he could to do it, lest the whole Ships-crew should be acquainted with the real Value of these Pearls; so he told them in a very gay Humour, That they were come to the richest Country in the World, and commanded a solemn Day of Thanksgiving to be held among them. The *Indians* soon after gave him a whole Cup

Pearl Fishery, and Traffick of the Isle of Cubagua.

Cup full of very large Pearls, in exchange for such another Piece of Minature, which was sent to the King of *Spain*. But for fear his Mariners should become too eager after this Traffick of Pearls, he thought it best not to let them stay there much longer; besides that, if this Discovery could be kept from the Knowledge of the World, they might take another more convenient Opportunity of continuing this Traffick with an incredible Advantage; tho' at that same time he might have exchange'd a whole Bushel full of the finest Pearls in the World for Trifles; but knowing the Sea-men to be a Generation that were not to be confided in, he was afraid he should be betray'd by them. However, notwithstanding all his Precaution, one *Alexander Nigro* having got Scent of the Matter, by some who were then in the same Ship with *Columbus*, equipp'd a Vessel, and in Company of these Mariners set Sail for that Coast, where they got so many Pearls, that they return'd loaden with Riches to *Spain*. But *Ferdinand de Vega*, Vice-roy of *Galicia*, seiz'd the Ship, and put the Men in Prison, under Pretence, that they had undertaken this Voyage without the King's Commission, and it was a considerable time before they could obtain their Liberty.

There is in the Isle of *Cubagua* a Spring of an extraordinary Nature, from whence comes a Liquor not unlike Oil, which runs into the Sea, without mixing with the Salt Water, but swims on the top of it for the space of two or three Leagues, after which it sends forth a most fragrant Scent; it enters into the Composition of several Medicines. The Horns which grow on the Feet of such Hogs as the *Europeans* brought into that Island, encreas'd by degrees to

*An Oily  
Spring in  
this Isle.*

to the length of a Man's Hand, and bent upwards.

One of the greatest Inconveniences the Inhabitants of this Isle are subject to, is, the want of fresh Water ; this they are forc'd to fetch from the Continent, as far as the River *Cumana*, seven Leagues distant thence. The Shoar all about this Isle is rocky, and cover'd with those Oysters from whence they take these Pearls, which produce these Eggs in vast Numbers ; but they must have Patience to let them come to their full Perfection of bigness and beauty, as we see Grapes grow and ripen insensibly. In the beginning the Pearl is as fluid as a Drop of Milk, and so small as scarce to be discern'd ; but it grows like a living Creature, and becomes solid and hard by degrees ; there are however, vast Numbers of these Pearls which remain small for ever, and grow scarce above the bigness of a Sand Corn. The King of *Spain* ought to have a fifth Share of all the Gold and Pearls they find ; but they are not so very Conscientious in this Point, they will often hide the finest Pearls, and keep them for their own Use, if they think they can do it with Impunity. 'Tis incredible, but only to such as have bin Eye-witnesses thereof, what a prodigious Quantity of Pearls this small Tract of the Sea produces.

In the Year 1516. certain Religious of the Order of St. *Dominick* and St. *Francis*, set sail for the Province of *Cumana*, on the Continent, to convert these barbarous and idolatrous Nations ; but the *Indians* were so far from giving ear to their Holy Exhortations, that they massacred them. This ill Treatment did not deter some other Fathers of the same Orders, who expos'd their Lives to the same Danger, and suc-

succeeded so well, that they erected two Con-  
 vents there. Among these Religious Men,  
 there was one who being well skill'd in Chirur-  
 gery, us'd, with a great deal of Charity, to cure  
 the Wounds of these *Indians*, which produc'd  
 this good Effect, that they began to hearken to  
 their Instructions for their Conversion. But  
 at the End of three years, the *Indians* of *Cumana*,  
*Cariaco*, *Chiribichio*, *Maracapana*, *Tacaris*, *Ne-*  
*beri*, and of *Unari*, entring into a Conspiracy,  
 massacred all the *Spaniards*, as well the Religio-  
 so's as others, and set the two Convents on  
 Fire. 'Tis probable they took this desperate  
 Course, by reason of the Hardships that were  
 impos'd upon them, on account of the Traffick  
 of Pearls. One of these Religious Men, seeing  
 the Convent on Fire, hid himself among some  
 Willows for three Days, but at last, seeing no  
 Means left to escape their Hands, he resolv'd to  
 surrender to the *Indians*, in hopes of meeting  
 with a better Treatment at their Hands, than  
 his Companions had done, considering the ma-  
 ny good Offices he had done them: They kept  
 him for three Days, without offering him the  
 least Harm; during which time they had fre-  
 quent Consultations together, in what manner  
 to proceed with this Religious Man: There  
 were not a few of them who were of Opinion,  
 not to kill him; but to keep him among them,  
 and upon all Occasions to make use of him, as  
 an Instrument to make their Peace with the  
*Spaniards*; but the major Party being of a con-  
 trary Sentiment, he was miserably cut to pieces.  
 But it was not long before they repented of this  
 Cruelty, and they have confess'd since, that all  
 the Misfortunes that have befalln them from that  
 time, were a due Punishment for the Death of  
 this Religioso. The *Spaniards* dispers'd in the

*The Con-  
 vents e-  
 rected on  
 the Con-  
 tinent near  
 this Isle.*

*The Indi-  
 ans mas-  
 sacre the  
 Spaniards*

They leave  
the Isle.

Isle, hearing this dismal News, thought it high time to provide for their Security, which they did immediately; for 300 of them retir'd to *St. Domingo* in *Hispaniola*, with so much Precipitation, that they left all their Goods and Stores behind them, which were pillag'd afterwards by the Islanders.

*Don Diego Columbo*, enrag'd to the highest degree at this Treachery of the *Indians*, resolv'd instantly to revenge the Death of his Country-men, and to punish with the utmost Rigour the rebellious *Indians*. For this purpose, having order'd several Ships to be equipp'd, he gave the Command of this small Squadron to *Gonzales d' Ocampo*, with 300 Men a-board them, and all other Necessaries for such an Expedition. The Commodore seeing some of the chief Natives of the Isle upon the Shoar, to learn from whence this Squadron came, and upon what Design, thought it most expedient, to try whether they could get some of them into their Hands, in order to facilitate their intended Conquest: So they told them they were come from *Castile*, to Traffick with them, and shew'd them some *European* Commodities, which they pretended they would exchange for Pearls. The *Indians* believing that they being lately come from *Castile*, knew nothing of what had happen'd to the *Spanish* Inhabitants of the Isle, entred into a Consultation, how to massacre these new Commers, as they had done their Country-men before. This being resolv'd upon, some of the Chief of the *Indians* ventur'd to go a-board, in order to invite the Commodore a-shore, whom they presented with what the Country afforded, and at the same time gave him all possible Demonstration of Affection and Respect. He, on the other Hand, had taken



ken effectual care to keep all the Soldiers below Deck, so that the *Indians* seeing none but Seamen, made good cheer with the *Spanish* Officers: But in the midst of their Jollity, at the Signal given, they were soon seiz'd and hang'd, to terrifie the rest, that were flock'd in great Numbers to the Sea-shoar.

All this being done with little Noise, and less Danger, the *Spaniards* landed in the Isle of *Cubagua*, putting all to the Sword that pretended to oppose them, pursuant to the Orders of their Commodore, who also caused many more of the *Indians* that fell into his Hands, to be severely punish'd. But to bridle for the future these Barbarians, it was resolv'd to erect a strong Fort at the Entrance of the River *Cumana*, which done, they settled a regular Colony in the Isle of *Cubagua*, which they had not bin able to effect with any Security hitherto. It was further thought adviseable, to build their Houses of Stone or Brick-work, as well as the Church, that, in case of Necessity, they might serve for a safe retreat. *Peter Barry*, a *Spanish* Gentleman, was the first who gave this Advice of building their Houses of Stones. By this Means the Isle of *Cubagua*, and the opposite Shoar on the Continent, were reduc'd to an entire Obedience and Tranquility, which has continu'd ever since that time, to the vast Advantage of both Parties, who draw a vast Profit from the Pearl-Fishery, and the Traffick that depends on it.

In the Month of *September*, 1530. One Day when the Sky appear'd extreamly Serene, and the Weather very still, it chang'd on a sudden about ten of the Clock in the Forenoon; the Sea swell'd all along the Coast of the Province of *Cumana*, to a prodigious height, with a  
most

*A dreadful  
Earth-  
quake.*

most dreadful Noise ; this was attended by an Earthquake, which lasted for three quarters of an Hour, with such Violence, that one would have believ'd the whole Earth to be shatter'd to pieces. By this Earthquake the Fort was quite destroy'd, and a vast Tract of Land laid quite under Water ; vast Concavities were seen full of a putrid black Water ; a great Number of *Indians* dy'd meerly out of Fear, and a much greater Number were crush'd to death by their Cabines and other Accidents. A vast Mountain, tho' at least five Leagues distant from the Sea, open'd it self, to the great Terror of all such as beheld so dreadful a Spectacle. The Earthquake being quite over, and the Waters falln and reduc'd into their natural Boundaries, the Governour order'd the Fort immediately to be re-built, to keep the *Indians* in Awe, which has produc'd the desir'd Effect, for they never have ventur'd upon any Revolt since that time.

*How to  
know good  
Pearls.*

Frequent mention having bin made in this Collection, of matters relating to the Pearls, it will not be beyond our Scope, to give a few Words of Advice to those who buy them, they being often impos'd upon, for want of Experience and Skill ; for there are abundance of Pearls, which pass currently for very good and perfect ones, when actually they are not so ; their Bigness and outward Lustre, is apt to dazle our Eyes ; but this Appearance is often very fallacious. To discover the hidden Defects and Faults of a Pearl, and to know whether she is speckled, or broken, or has any other Imperfection, the best way is, to make Trial of it by the Reverberation of the Sunbeams ; for by this Means your Eye will penetrate into the very Center of the Pearl, and dis-

discover the least Defect it has ; you will then see whether it be Pure, or have any Spots or not, and consequently you may the better guess at its Value.

'Tis not to be imagin'd, that the Gold and Pearls that are brought from the *Indies*, were at first found out, or are still acquir'd without great Hazard and Danger ; it has cost the Lives of a great many Persons of all Ranks, who have perish'd by Ship-wrecks in those Seas, that were unknown to the *Europeans*, at the first Discovery of the *Indies* ; and such like Accidents happen sometimes too often in our Times, by the oversight of the Captains and other Officers of Ships, who venture upon so long a Voyage in old Ships, that are Rotten, Worm-eaten and Leaky ; for it is to be observ'd, that in some Parts of the *New World*, the Worm gets into the Sides and even into the Rudder of the Ship. Besides this, that the frequent Calms, and Winds which blow at certain Seasons of the Year, from one Corner only, oftentimes detain a Ship beyond all Expectation four or five Months in a small Voyage ; so that their Provisions being either spent or spoil'd, they are in the utmost Danger of perishing by Famine or Thirst.

*Worms in  
the Indian  
Seas.*

'Tis an old and common saying, that, *To learn to Pray, a Man ought to take a Voyage.* For as there Danger, and even Death it self frequently look a Man in the Face in his most dreadful Shape, without any Prospect of Humane aid for his Delivery, he is, when every thing else fails, oblig'd to have Recourse to God, and to implore, in his most fervent Prayers, his Providence. 'Tis no difficult matter to shew, by a thousand Instances, that God has afforded his manifest Assistance, to those who sent up their

their Vows to him, in the last Extremity of Danger.

In the Year 1513. A Ship bound from *Spain* to the *New World*, striking against the Rocks on that Coast was stav'd quite to Pieces. There was a-board the Vessel a Father and Son, Natives of *Seville*, who seeing all was lost, recommended themselves to God's Mercy, and lighting of a Plank of the Ship, took hold of it, in certain Hopes that God would assist them in this Extremity: They were thus left to the Mercy of the Winds and Waves for three Days together, when an *European* Vessel happening to pass accidentally near them, and seeing them in this miserable Condition, took them a-board the Ship, when they were just at the Point of Death for want of Sustenance, and the Fatigues they had undergone.

In the same Year 1513. Another Vessel set sail from *St. Domingo*, for *Darien*, near the Gulph of *Uraba*, in the Province *Cumaco*, which had lately bin conquer'd, and whereof Captain *Vasco Nunez* was Governour. This Vessel had a-board both Merchandizes and a good Number of Passengers. The Pilot happening to mistake the Shoar, carry'd the Vessel 50 or 60 Leagues lower than he ought to have done; so that being by the strong Currents at last forc'd among the Rocks, they were forc'd to throw their whole Lading over-board, which in Effect sav'd some part of the Ship: However, the Mariners seeing the manifest Danger they were expos'd to, got into the Boat, but would not suffer any of the Passengers to go along with them; they were toss'd up and down along the Coast for a considerable time, without knowing where they were, or being able to find out a landing Place, till at last being carried by the Violence

of the Wind into the open Sea, they all miserably perish'd there, perhaps by the just Punishment of God for their Cruelty in hindering the Passengers from coming into their Boat; But Providence took a particular Care of them in their Extremity: They were no less than thirty-five in Number, and by one Means or other all made Shift to get a shoar, in hopes that the Sea-men, who were gone away in the Boat, would find out some way or other to deliver them from the Danger that threatned them from the *Indians*. They liv'd in this Expectation and incertitude for three Weeks together, not knowing what to do, or what to resolve upon. In this Distress they saw 300 *Indians* coming towards them, in an hostile manner; but finding them without Arms, and without the least Design of defending themselves, they did them not the least harm: They ask'd them by Signs, as well as they could, from whence they came? and upon what Design? In answer to which, the Christians made 'em sensible, That they wanted to be reliev'd with Provisions above all other things. The *Indians* shew'd them several Plates, and pieces of Gold, Rings, Ear-rings, and such like, which they frankly offer'd them; but the Christians refus'd to accept of them: They then brought before them divers young *Indian* Women, quite naked, which they offer'd them with the same freedom as they had done their Gold; but these being likewise refus'd by the Christians, they were so much taken with their Continency, that they not only offer'd them not the least Violence, but also gave them a Share of what Provisions they had, of their *Mahiz* or Bread Corn, of Fruits and some Fish. After this they convers'd very familiarly with the *Indians* for near seven Weeks; when

beginning to lose all hopes of being reliev'd, they resolv'd to build a small Bark out of the Planks, and other Remnants of their Shipwreck'd Vessel, tho' they had neither Iron, nor Saw, nor Hammer, nor any other Tools requisite for the building of a Bark; they supply'd this Defect as well as they could, in spite of all the Difficulties that lay in their way; they pick'd the Pitch and Tarr from the broken Ship, as well as the Tow, and as many Nails as they were able to get out, supplying the rest with wooden Peggs: To be short, they work'd with so much Application and Resolution, that at last they launch'd their Vessel, and brought her into the Water.

They all embark'd a-board this second Ark, except five or six that dy'd before; they undertook their Voyage without any Marine-Map, without a Compass or Pilot, without knowing which Way they were to steer their Course, to reach *Darien*, whether *East* or *West*: After they had sail'd at random for four Days, without the least hopes of seeing an End of their Voyage; they steer'd a contrary Course, sometimes making use of their Sails, sometimes of their Oars; but all this while going on they knew not whither, like Men out of their Senses. On the other Hand, they began to be sorely pinch'd with Hunger, which oblig'd them to make to the next Shoar, to get some fresh Water, and a few Roots, to keep themselves from starving.

What most of all puzzled them, was, that sometimes they were forc'd to stop, because their Bark could go on no further over the Sands; one Half of them dy'd for Hunger, Vexation, and the continual Fatigues they were oblig'd to undergo; so that being now  
 reduc'd

reduc'd to fourteen, they had at last the good Fortune, to get into the Isle of *Gomera*, from whence they were transported to *Darien*. So deplorable a Spectacle mov'd all that saw it to Compassion ; for they were so lean and dry'd up, that they look'd like Skeletons, having nothing left but a Humane Shape. Being reduc'd to the utmost Despair for want of Victuals, they agreed to cast Lots among them, to see which of them should be kill'd, in order to save the Lives of the rest ; and they engag'd one another by Oath, that he whose Lot it should be, to be sacrific'd, for the Preservation of his Companions, should take his Death with Patience, and without Remorse : The fatal Lot happen'd to fall upon one *Alvarez de Aguillar*, a Native of *Toledo* ; however, they agreed to stay till Night before they would kill him ; when just upon the close of the Day they espy'd a Ship, which making towards them, deliver'd them by a kind of Miracle.

Much about the same time, there happen'd another Adventure, no less remarkable then that whereof I have given a Relation just now.

A Vessel set sail from *Hispaniola*, for *Europe*, in 1514. Being in the open Sea, above 300 Leagues from the Harbour from whence it came, began to be so Leaky, that two Pumps were scarce able to keep her above Water : Those that were a-board her, seeing the eminent Danger they were expos'd too, happily got into the Boat, the same Moment they saw the Water overflow the Deck, and swallow up the Vessel into the Abyss of the Sea. The haste they were in, to get one before the other into the Boat, made them so careless in all other Respects but their present Preservation, that they never thought of taking either Bread, Wine, or any

*Instances  
of miracu-  
lous Deli-  
veries at  
Sea.*

other thing fit for Sustainance along with them, no more than their Sea Map and Compass; by good Chance a young *Spaniard* had ty'd about two Pounds of Bisket in a Napkin, for his own Use, and it seems as if God Almighty thought fit to revive his former Miracle of the Multiplication of Bread, out of Commiseration of these poor Wretches, because this small Quantity of Bisket, did keep alive a considerable Number of Men, which according to the Course of Nature, is scarce to be conceiv'd within the Compass of a Possibility: They were toss'd up and down, not knowing whether they went, being, as I told you, without a Maritime-Map or Compass: Being at last quite spent with labouring at the Oar, they agreed at last to sew their Shirts together, to make use of them instead of a Sail, one among them having by chance some Needles about him, but they wanted Thread; to supply this Defect they unripp'd their Waist-coats, and stitch'd up, with the Threads they pick'd out of them, their Sail: Thus abandoning themselves to the Mercy of the Winds and Waves, they husbanded their Bisket as well as possibly they could, till they had no more than an Ounce and a Half left; to quench their Thirst they frequently wash'd their Hands and Faces with the Sea water, and others drank their own Urine: Being reduc'd to this last Extremity, they unanimously offer'd their Vows to the *Virgin Mary*, whose Image is worship'd in the great Church of *Seville*, and after a most doleful Navigation of eleven Days, beyond all Expectation, found themselves about three Leagues from the Coast of *Hispaniola*, where they got a-shoar about Noon, and return'd their hearty Thanks to that God who had sav'd their Lives in so miraculous manner.

If



If a Man happens to be surpriz'd by some unforeseen Danger, the best way to arm himself against it is, Patience, Resolution, and to leave nothing unattempted to get out of it; but the contrary is a great Piece of Folly, for a Man to court Danger for his own Fancies sake, an Instance whereof we had in the *Indies*, in a young *Portuguese*, in 1514 during that Voyage to the Continent, wherein *Pedraria de Avile* commanded a Squadron of seventeen or eighteen Ships, by vertue of a Commission from the most *Catholick* King *Ferdinand*. One Day as they were under sail in the Ocean, with a favourable Wind, one a-board the Admiral's Ship took an Opportunity of making Sport with a young *Portuguese*, who being a rattle brain'd and capricious Fellow, swore bitterly, that unless they desisted to make him their May-game, he would throw himself into the Sea, and swim directly a-board another Ship belonging to the same Squadron: This rash Expression serv'd only to make the whole Company laugh, who took this Opportunity of tormenting the young Fellow, and of playing him divers unlcky Tricks: The *Portuguese* exasperated at their Proceedings, put an *English* Cap on his Head, and perceiving another Ship at no great distance from theirs, throws himself into the Water, with an Intention to swim a-board her; but the Wind blowing very fresh, the Ship soon out-sail'd him. The Mariners belonging to his Ship, surpriz'd at his Fool-hardiness, made a Sign to the Ship that follow'd them, to give him their Assistance, which they did in the very Nick of time, he being near half drown'd, and almost senseless, when they took him up into their Ship.

*Fool-hardiness of a young Portuguese.*

Those that travel by Sea, are subject to a thousand Accidents, especially in long Voyages; and tho' the greatest and most frequent Dangers that threaten a Ship, must be attributed to the Rocks and Water, nevertheless Fire sometimes also claims its share in these Hazards, and puts a Vessel in no less Danger than the rest, if once it gets the Masterhood there. It happen'd in the Year 1533, that a Vessel being under sail, with a fair and fresh Gale, was found to run unsteady in her Course, for want of sufficient Ballast; to remedy this Inconveniency, three Tuns of Water were order'd to be fill'd, and one of the Sea-men, who had occasion to look for something in the Hull of the Ship, took a Candle, which he snuff'd there, and cast the Snuff, thro' Carelessness, on the Ground. In the Night time the Sea-men keep their Watches by turns, and about two or three Hours after Sun-set, they perceiv'd so thick a Smoak, that those that were upon the Watch were ready to be stifled with it. They search'd in every Corner they could think of, till at last they found this Snuff fasten'd to a piece of a Cable, which was already half consum'd by it, and had, without all doubt, set the whole Ship on Fire, had they not found Means immediately to stop it from going further, for it had quite burnt to Ashes a whole Trunk with Cloaths, tho' there was not the least Appearance of a Flame; by good Chance it had not as yet touch'd the Sides of the Vessel, which were tarr'd and pitch'd, and very dry: When they open'd the Hatches in order to give vent to the Fire, the Flame broke out like a Whirl-wind, to the midst of the Main-mast. It happen'd very luckily, that these three Tuns with Water were not far from the Place where this Mischance happen'd, because they

*A Ship on  
Fire.*

they did much greater Service in extinguishing the Fire, than all the other Helps they made use of for the same purpose. This Accident may serve as a Warning to others, to make them sensible, that they can't be too careful in preventing such Disasters, as come from the ill Management of Fire.

Whether it be that Fear disturbs our Imagination, or whether the thing be really such as it is related, certain it is, that there are Seamen, who positively affirm, to have heard Humane Voices in the Air, and to have seen most dreadful Spectres, sufficient to terrifie the boldest Man in the World. I will give you an Account of an Adventure of this Nature, whereof *Martin de Vergara*, first Commissioner to Admiral *Don Lewis Columbo*, and *Christopher Perez* were Eye-witnesses. They set sail from the Port of *St. Domingo* in *August* 1533. with a Vessel laden with Sugar, and some other *Indian* Commodities, besides Gold and Silver, for *Spain*. *John de Ermura*, the Pilot, fell Sick and dy'd in the Voyage. In *October* they were surpriz'd by a most violent Tempest, which continu'd, without Intermission, three Days and two Nights: The Mariners declar'd, that they heard certain Voices in the Air, and saw the Vessel surrounded with very frightful Figures and Shapes. They were forc'd to lighten the Ship, and to throw over-board 300 Chests with Sugar, and above a 10000 Hides. The Vessel let the Water in on all Sides, so that they judg'd it their best way, tho' with very little Hopes, to turn to the Port from whence they came, where they got safely into the Harbour; but all the Merchandizes that were left in the Vessel were quite spoil'd, and the News of their being Founder'd at Sea was carried into *Spain*, long before

before they came back to *St. Domingo*.

*Alonso Suaz* set sail from *Cuba*, for *New Spain*; but being in the Month of *January*, about Midnight, surpriz'd by a most violent Storm, which at several times plung'd the Vessel into the very Abyfs of the Sea, the Captain, who was a discreet and good Man, with his Ship's-crew, had Recourse to Prayers; at the same Moment they were uttering these Words, *Monstra esse Matrem*, the Vessel was rais'd from the very depth up to the Surface of the Waters, and it being a very dark Night, they plainly saw a small Light, which stood them in great stead, in the Management of the Ship, according to the utmost of their Power. They likewise saw about the Ship great Numbers of monstrous Fishes of a prodigious Bulk, which questionless follow'd them, to feed upon their dead Carcasses, if they should be cast away. The Tempest was so furious, that not being able to govern the Ship by the Rudder, or to make use of the Compass, they were forc'd to abandon the Vessel to the Mercy of the Wind and Waves; so that at last striking against a Rock, she was stav'd to Pieces, the Gold, Silver, precious Stones, and Merchandizes of an incredible Value were all lost, forty-seven Persons were only sav'd, all the rest, together with the Captain, being drown'd; those that had escap'd the Ship-wreck see nothing but Death in his most terrible Shapes before their Eyes, sitting on the Rocks without Provisions, or any Hopes of Relief, and sometimes were cover'd all over with the Waves, that beat with the utmost Violence against the Rocks, so that they were in the utmost Danger of being carry'd away with them into the open Sea. The Tempest being somewhat allay'd they espy'd a small Canoe, which would hold  
about

about five Men ; they were extremely rejoyc'd at the sight thereof, and four of them went in to her, to try whether they could see any Land or Ship, but saw nothing but the Wrecks of their Vessel, with some Bales of Goods floating upon the Sea ; they cast Lots which Way to Steer their Course, whether *East, West, North* or *South* to get Sight of Land ; the Lot fell four times successively to the *East*, so choosing that Course, they saw Land before Night.

The first Object that offer'd it self to their Sight, was a great Number of Animals shap'd like Hogs, which fed upon certain Fruits that were falln from the Trees ; some of these Creatures made a most dreadful Noise through their Nostrils : One of the Sea-men, who had made several Voyages in those Parts, knew them to be Sea-wolves or Sea-calves ; a Creature the Shape of which is enough to daunt Sea-wolves. the boldest Man in the World ; for they were seventeen or eighteen Foot long, and eight Foot thick ; they were of a different Size, some being younger than others. Near them they heard the Voice of three *Indians*, who came out of the Water, but dy'd immediately, before their Eyes, having swallow'd too much Salt Water in swimming ; for the Sea Water here, if taken in too great a Quantity, proves Mortal. Their Companions, who were left behind on the Rocks, at a Signal given, climb'd from Rock to Rock, till they came near the Place where the other four were landed with their Canoe, and so were carry'd a shoar. Here Providence, which is always at hand to give her Assistance to Mankind, when they think every thing to be lost, directed them to a Place, where they saw six *Tortoises* upon the Shoar, one whereof was of so vast a Bulk, that

that five Persons who got on her Back, were lifted up into the Air; they took care to turn them upon their Backs, because in that Posture they can't stir or move: The Flesh of the *Tortoises* is accounted a wholesome Food; but what is most observable is, that their Blood cures the Pox and Leper. These poor Wretches made use of their Blood to quench their Thirst, which ran like a Stream from them, so soon as they had loosened their first Shell; and they satisfy'd their Hunger with the raw Flesh of these *Tortoises*, and with their Eggs, having neither Time nor Opportunity to dress them.

They found, in a small adjacent Isle, a numberless Quantity of Birds, which so darken'd the Sky, that one Man was not able to see another at fifty Paces distance; and they made such a chattering Noise, that they could scarce understand what they said. These Birds being not in the least shy, they might take as many as they pleas'd, with their Hands; and their Eggs, where-with the whole Shoar was cover'd, stood them in great stead, in affording them good Nourishment: However, feeding continually upon raw *Tortoises*-flesh, and drinking nothing but their Blood, and that of the Birds, many of them fell sick and dy'd. To remedy this Inconveniency, they resolv'd to make a Fire, which they did by rubbing two Sticks together, as they had seen the *Indians* do, and so they dress'd the Birds, who were very fat and well tasted. But after all, tho' they now had provided in some measure against Hunger, they were miserably afflicted with Thirst, there being not one Drop of fresh Water to be found in the whole Isle; for tho' they had made a shift to dig some Pits with their Hands, the Water was as Salt and Bitter as the Sea-water it self.

Thus

Thus being continually tormented by Thirst, they became so lean, that they resembled rather Skeletons than living Men, being nothing but Skin and Bones. A little Page belonging to the Captain, unable to bear any longer his Thirst, and espying near the Shoar one of the Sea-wolves lying at length, and suckling two of her young ones, got softly near her, and taking away one of her Whelps, put himself in its stead, to suck the Old ones Tet, which turning about, tore the Calf of his Leg all to pieces; however, the Wound being rather large than dangerous, he was cur'd of it in a short time. It would be endless, to pretend to insert an exact Account of all the Miseries these poor Men endur'd in this Desert of an Island, during the Space of 153 Days: At last they contriv'd a small Bark, which they patch'd together out of the Planks of their Ship-wreck'd Vessel; in this Work they spent three Months, and then sent it to give notice of their Distress to their *European* Friends, who dispatch'd a Vessel to deliver them from so deplorable a state.

*A Boy  
sucks the  
Tet of a  
Sea-wolf.*

*Ferdinand*

---



---

*Ferdinand de Cortez*

H I S

## A C C O U N T

O F T H E

## D I S C O V E R Y

O F

## New Spain.

---

 C H A P. I.

*Of the most remarkable things of* NEW  
S P A I N.

**I**N the Province of *Swierchimalen*, under the Jurisdiction of King *Montezuma*, are abundance of Borroughs and Villages, of a hundred, two hundred or three hundred Families each: These *Indians* were of a very tractable Humour and agreeable Disposition; they were very ready to furnish *Cortez* and his Attendants with every thing that was convenient and requisite



requisite for their Subsistence, pursuant to the Orders they had receiv'd from their Lord *Montezuma*, who then had his Residence at the same Place, unto which they have since given the Name of, *The Name of God*. After you have travel'd two or three Days deeper into the Country, you meet scarce with any thing but Desarts and barren Grounds, and the Air is so sharp and cold there, that the other *Indians*, who are bred in a hot, or at least more temperate Climate, can't live there, but dye in a little time. The Inhabitants of these In-land Countries, build Towers on the Mountains, wherein they keep their Idols.

The Chief Men of this Part of the Country, came in great Numbers to visit and see *Cortez* and his Attendants, without shewing the least Fear or Suspicion of the *Spaniards*, who were not a little surpriz'd, when they saw a good Fort, not inferior to any in *Europe*, in those Parts, being enclos'd within a double Wall, and a very deep Ditch. The Houses of the better sort were very well built: And they being always in War with *Montezuma*, they had made a Wall of Free-stone, from one Mountain to another, to secure themselves against any sudden Surprize: This Wall was twenty Foot thick, and had a Parapet of four Foot and a Half, from whence they cast Stones and other things to annoy the Enemy. At the Extremity of a Vale, *Cortez*, who had only a few Horse-men to attend him, was unexpectedly attack'd by 5000 *Indians*; but seeing sixty of their Companions kill'd on the Spot, without the Loss of one *Spaniard*, they run away in the utmost Confusion. A few Days march beyond this Place, the *Spaniards* saw themselves surrounded by an

A strong  
Indian  
Fort.

Army

Army of no less than 100000 *Indians*, arm'd with Bows and Arrows; but no sooner saw these miserable Wretches the *Spanish* Horse break in upon them, and trample them under Foot, and no sooner heard they the Noise of their Carbines and Pistols ( a thing that for its Novelty sounded most dreadful in their Ears ) but they run away as fast as they could, leaving their Villages and Settlements to the Mercy of the *Spaniards*, who set Fire to them. *Cortez* had left in his Camp about two hundred *Spanish* Foot, twenty Horse-men, and four hundred *Indians*. The Natives had gather'd an Army of 150000 Men, to force their Camp; but after having assaulted it in vain for four Hours, they retreated; but drew up again behind the Woods, with an Intention to surprize them in their Intrenchments the next following Night, and to set it on Fire. *Cortez* being inform'd thereof by some Prisoners he had taken, to the Number of fifty, he commanded their Hands to be cut off, and in this miserable Condition to be sent to the Enemies Camp, to terrify the rest, and to let them know what they must expect, unless they laid down their Arms: This produc'd all the desir'd Effect, for they were in such Consternation at this Spectacle of their Companions, that they quitted their Camp with all their Stores and Provisions (which stood the *Spaniards* in great stead) and such of them, as could not fly fast enough, threw themselves headlong from the Precipices, rather than fall into the Hands of the Christians.

220 Spa-  
niards  
beat  
150000  
Indians.

And bring  
them to  
submission. The *Indians* quite dismay'd at all these Disasters, begg'd for Peace, and declar'd their Submission to the King of *Spain*; they also desired *Cortez* to leave his Camp, and take up  
his

his Quarters with his Forces in their City, which is in their Language call'd *Tascaltecal*; being there much more spacious, more magnificent, and more populous than the City of *Granada* was, at the time it was taken from the *Moors* by the *Spaniards*. Every thing necessary for the Subsistence of Life are here in great Plenty, and excellent good Bread, Meat, Fish, Wild-Fowl, Fruits of all sorts. The Country is water'd with Brooks and Rivers, which render it both pleasant and commodious. There is in this City a Marketplace, unto which you shall see every Day above 30000 Persons resort, as well Buyers as Sellers: Here you see certain Stations for Sales-men, who sell Cloaths after their Fashion; another for the sale of Gold, another for Silver, others for precious Stones, for Caps made of Birds Feathers of various Colours, and so curiously contriv'd and wrought, that nothing like it is to be seen in any other Parts. The Country affords vast Plenty of Wild-Fowl; and that nothing might be wanting to shew their Politeness, and their manner of Living, they have abundance of Baths very well contriv'd: But what surpasses all the rest, is their Polity and Government, every thing being transacted with a great deal of good Order and Decency; whence we may conclude them to be a Nation not destitute of Reason and good Sense, tho' some *Europeans* perhaps have fram'd to themselves quite contrary Notions concerning them; besides that, their Plains and Vallies are well manur'd, cultivated, sow'd and cover'd with Fruits, Grain, Herbs, both for the Kitchin and Apothecaries-shop. Their manner of Government may most fitly be compar'd to the *Genoese* and *Venerians*: They ac-

An Account of the City of Tascaltecal and the adjacent Country.

Their Government.

know-

knowledge no single Person for their Lord, but the Administration of publick Affairs is committed to the Chief Men of the Country; their common People obey their Orders without Reserve: If a War be resolv'd upon, they all appear in Arms here, for the Defence of their Country. Most Vices are punish'd, but Theft and Robbery with the utmost Severity. An *Indian*, who had stoln some inconsiderable thing from an *European*, was carry'd before the *Magisacin*, or their Chief Magistrate; having bin taken in a certain Village, not far from the Place where the Fact was committed; the Magistrate order'd him to be deliver'd, with what he had stoln, to the Party he had robb'd, in order to punish him at his own Discretion; but the *European* thank'd the Magistrate, telling him, That he left him wholly to his Disposal; so the Criminal was lead through all the chief Streets of the Streets, the Trumpets sounding before him, and proclaiming his Fact to the Market-place, where a Scaffold being erected, the Executioner, with a Wooden Mallet, gave him so many, and such violent Blows upon the Head, that he dy'd on the Spot, in sight of all the People.

Theft severely punish'd.

*Montezuma*, who is look'd upon as the most powerful Prince of all the *Indies*, sent his Ambassadors to *Cortez*, attended by two hundred Domesticks, offering to pay an Annual Tribute in Gold, Silver, Silks, and other rich Commodities, of the Product of his Dominions. There were some among the *Indians*, who forewarn'd *Cortez* not to confide too much in the fair Promises and Words of *Montezuma*, who, they said, intended only to cajole him into his own Dominions, to have a fair Opportunity of ridding his Hand at one stroak, both

of

of him and all his Followers; they told him, he was a Dissembling and Treacherous Prince, whose Intention was to catch him in the Trap. Cortez was very well pleas'd to find such Animosities among the *Indians*, in hopes that these Divisions would soon furnish him with an Opportunity of vanquishing them one after another, and bring them under the Subjection of *Spain*.

*Montezuma* had actually put himself at the Head of 50000 *Indians*, who were cantoned along the Road, and near those Places through which Cortez must of Necessity come; besides, he had caus'd many Ditches to be dug, where they had cast sharp pointed Irons, or a kind of Foot Angles, cover'd with Turfs and Earth, in hopes to disable, and render unserviceable the *Spanish* Horse, after they were wounded by these Irons; he had also taken Care to have abundance of rugged Stones laid in the Streets of the City, through which they were to make their Publick Entry, in hopes to spoil the Hoofs of their Horses. Cortez being under-hand forewarn'd of all these things, resolv'd to try whether the Intelligence he had was true or not: He sent for this Purpose, some Deputies to the Chief Men of the City of *Churultecal*, to acquaint them, that he thought it convenient they should attend him in his Camp, in order to concert Measures betwixt them, that he might know, whether he must deal with them as his Friends, or as Enemies. Accordingly they came, making the best Excuse they could for not having waited on him sooner; because, as they pretended, they being at Enmity with the People of that Country where he then was, they durst not venture to come thither, without exposing

Treachery  
of the *Indians*.

their Persons to the greatest Hazard: They further told him, they were not ignorant of what false Rumours had bin spread abroad against them, to render their Inclinations and Conduct suspected to him; but that if he would honour their City with his own Presence, he should be fully convinc'd of the Falsity of these Rumours.

The Inhabitants of *Tascatetal*, who had forewarn'd *Cortez* against *Montezuma's* sinister Designs, did all that in them lay to divert him from going to *Churultecal*, to make trial of their Fidelity in Person; but seeing he persisted in his Resolution of going thither, they offer'd to attend him with 10000 Fighting Men. He thank'd them for their generous offer, but would take only 6000 along with him, because he was unwilling to be troubled with so vast and useles a Multitude, and fear'd, not without reason, that his *Spaniards* might be infected with their disorderly way of living in the Field. The next following Day, the Chief Inhabitants of *Churultecal*

*The City of  
Churultecal.*

came out of the City, to meet *Cortez* with Trumpets, Drums, Singers and Dancers at the Head of them, to give him all the Demonstrations of their sincere Inclinations and Joy that could be. He was conducted with all imaginable Pomp, and lodg'd in one of the finest Houses of the Place; his little Army had likewise convenient Quarters assign'd them, and were well provided with Provisions and all other Necessaries: But having observ'd some of these Trap holes, against which they had a Caution given them before-hand, they kept, during their March, constantly upon their Guard, and avoided these Traps by their Circumspection: What increas'd their Suspicion was, that after a while the Inhabitants seldom pay'd

pay'd any Visits to the *Spaniards*, and every Day pinch'd them more and more in their usual Allowance of Provisions. Much about the same time, a certain *Indian* Woman, who liv'd with the *Europeans* in the Quality of an Interpreter, discover'd to *Cortez*, how that King *Montezuma* had a great Army at Hand, that the Inhabitants of *Churultecal* had sent their Children out of the City, that they might with the more Resolution surprize the *Spaniards*, and put them all to the Sword, if it were in their Power. *Cortez* being now convinc'd that there was no time to be lost, resolv'd immediately to fall upon the *Indians*, before they could have time to put their Design in Execution: Pursuant to this Resolution, he sent Word to the Chief Lords of the City, to attend him at his House, having something of great moment to impart to them; and at the same time order'd his Soldiers to be ready, to act at the first Signal given. No sooner were all the Lords assembled in the House that was assign'd him for his Lodgings, but he caus'd them to be seiz'd; and then the *Spaniards* mounting on Horse-back, assail'd the *Indians*, and in an Hours time kill'd above 3000 of them with their Swords and Pistols. Had *Cortez* made the least delay in preventing them, he and his Forces had bin infallibly lost; because the *Indians* were just then preparing to fall upon them, and for that Purpose had barricado'd the Streets with vast Stones: But being attack'd unexpectedly, were soon brought into disorder and dispers'd, being then without Commanders or Leaders, who were all seiz'd and kept in Chains in *Cortez's* House, who gave immediate Orders to set Fire to some fortify'd small Towers,

ers, wherein the *Indians* had secur'd themselves, with a Resolution to hold out there to the last Extremity; but they were soon forc'd to abandon them and the City, at the same time

The Lords that were detain'd in *Cortez* his House being ask'd, What could move them to take so barbarous a Resolution, thus treacherously to Massacre, in cool Blood, all the *Spaniards*? They told *Cortez*, That they had bin engag'd in this Conspiracy by the Inhabitants of *Culva*, who were *Montezuma's* Subjects, who had left nothing unattempted to draw them into this treacherous Design; That *Montezuma* himself, who was not above a League and half thence, had gather'd an Army of 50000 Men, on purpose to favour this Enterprize. They begg'd in a most humble manner, that two or three only among them might be set at Liberty, in order to take care of their Wives, Children, and Moveables they had sent away, to make them return into the City; making most solemn Protestations to remain, for ever after, faithful to *Spain*, and not to suffer themselves to be seduc'd. Accordingly, the next Day, every one return'd to his House, and the whole City was as quiet, and as full of People, as it was the Day before this Misfortune happen'd.

It being resolv'd among the *Spaniards*, not to take the least Notice, as if they were acquainted with *Montezuma's* perfidious Designs, they gave a very obliging Reception to the Ambassadors he sent to them, to congratulate them on account of their good Success against these Traytors; they brought Presents to *Cortez*, from their Master, consisting of ten  
Golden



Golden Plates; 1500 Suits of Cloaths adorn'd with Feathers after their own Country Fashion; abundance of Turkeys, and other Provisions, with good store of *Panicap*, being a sort of Liquor the *Indians* drink: The Ambassadors entreated *Cortez* not to penetrate any further into *Montezuma's* Dominions, alledging it was a barren Country, not sufficient to find Subsistence for his own Troops, who had suffer'd very much of late for Want. He answer'd them in very obliging Terms, That having some things of the greatest weight to communicate to their Master, he was oblig'd to come to have an Interview with him.

Not far from the City of *Churultecal*, are two very high Mountains, constantly cover'd with Snow on the Tops, and excessive cold; from thence you may see issue forth, without Intermission, certain Exhalations, or rather two thick Colums of Smoak, of the Circumference of a large House, rising up strait into the Air, with more Swiftnes than a Dart flys from a Bow; and tho' the Wind blows always very hard on the Tops of these Mountains, it is not strong enough to move either on one side or other, much less to disperse these Colums (as one may call them) of Smoak. Several Attempts have bin made, to get up to the tops of these Mountains, to discover the true Cause of this Prodigy, but in vain, no body has hitherto bin able to reach them, because the Wind blows whole Heaps of Ashes into your Face, so as to stifle you; besides that, the Snow towards the Tops lies very deep, and the Cold is almost insupportable, whereas this Climate is otherwise exceeding Hot, being no more than twenty Degrees beyond the Equinoctial Line.

Cortez  
goes to  
Temistitan,  
to see  
Montezuma.

A Description  
of the  
City's Situation.

A few Leagues distance from these Mountains, is the Famous City of *Temistitan*, seated in the midst of a Lake, having but one pretty broad Causeway leading to it, which will conveniently hold about eight Horse-men a breast: The Water of this Lake is congeal'd frequently into Salt, wherewith they drive a great Traffick. The City it self, is surrounded by a strong Wall, defended by Towers of different Sizes; and has but two Gates, one through which the People come in, and the other at which they go out. A thousand Persons of the best Rank, all clad in the same Dress, came out of the City to meet, salute, and pay their Compliments to *Cortez*, and those that were with him; each of them, one after another, laid his Hand to the Ground, and then kiss'd it with all possible marks of a most profound Respect; this Ceremony took up no less than a whole Hour. After these, appear'd *Montezuma* in Person, attended by two hundred Lords of his Court, all bare footed, but more richly attired than those that had made their Appearance before; they walk'd two and two, and kept as near the Houses as they could, tho' the Streets were very spacious; *Montezuma* walk'd betwixt two of the greatest Lords of the Country, who supported him on both sides: There was not the least difference in their Dress or Habits, except that *Montezuma* himself had Shoes on, and the other two not. So soon as *Cortez* came near them, he alighted from his Horse, to pay his Respects to *Montezuma*, after which, the two Lords that supported him, paid theirs to *Cortez*, after the manner of their own Country; the other two hundred Lords did the same, and the Ceremonial being over, every one took his Place.

Cortez is  
met by  
Montezuma.

*Cortez*

Cortez had a Collar of glass Stones, about his Neck, which he presented to *Montezuma*, who in lieu thereof bestow'd upon him immediately three others of a much greater Value; all the Company march'd in the same order, as they were come, and conducted Cortez to a most magnificent Palace, prepar'd for his Reception. The King sent their considerable Presents of Gold and Silver, and many other curious Pieces made of Feathers of divers Colours, with 5000 Suits of Cloaths, most artificially wrought; and seating himself in a most magnificent Seat next to Cortez, he spoke in these following Words:

*Our ancient Histories tell us, that we are not the* <sup>Montezuma's</sup> *in-born People of the Country, we now live in; but that we are Foreigners, brought hither from* <sup>Orations and</sup> *far distant Places, under the Conduct of a certain* <sup>Submission.</sup> *Leader or Captain, whose Subjects we were; and who having left us in this Country, return'd to his own: Sometime after he came once more to this Country, to see his old Subjects, whom he found marry'd with the Women Natives of the Country, and much increas'd in Number: He did all that in him lay, to engage them to go back along with him, to their Native Countey; but they absolutely refus'd so to do, nor would they any longer acknowledge him for their Lord; so he was forc'd to go from whence he came. However it is an old and generally receiv'd Opinion among us, that his Posterity are to come into these Parts and Conquer us, and all our Provinces, twenty being in effect, by descent, their lawful Subjects. When I rightly weigh all the Circumstances of this Matter, every thing you have related to us, and the Wonders you tell us of your great Prince and Lord, and compare all these things with the Description*

you have given us of that Country from whence you come, we have all the Reason in the World to be persuaded, that the same great King, your Master, who has sent you hither, is also our lawful Sovereign Lord. 'Tis on this account you may rest satisfy'd, that we are fully resolv'd to obey you, without any Fraud or Reserve, assuring you, that in your Person, we will pay our Respect to him that has sent you hither. Dispose therefore of these Provinces, and command here at your own Pleasure; you will meet with none but Obedient and Faithful Subjects here, and such as are fully dispos'd, to do you all the Services they are able; you have therefore nothing else to do at this time, than to consult your own Ease and Repose, after the many Fatigues you have undergone, both in your long and difficult Voyages at Sea, and in the several Engagements you have had at Land, before you could come to us. I don't in the least question, but that some among the neighbouring Nations, out of no other Motives than Spite and Envy, have endeavour'd to create in you a Jealousy, and to prepossess you against me; I will not pretend to clear my self on that Head, since your own Experience will sufficiently convince you of the Falsity of these Insinuations and Calumnies. They have told you, That the very Walls of my Palace are of massy Gold; That I pretend to be worshipp'd like a God; That I alone am Master of more Riches, in Silks, and other precious Commodities, than all the other Princes in the World together: Let this be as it will, I can only tell you, that all I have is at your Disposal; you are sole Masters here, make use of all the Products of my Dominions, no otherwise than you would do of what is your own.

This

This Harangue being extremely pleasing to the *Spaniards*, they were sure not to neglect any thing, they thought might confirm *Montezuma* in his Opinion, that they were actually descended from that lawful Prince of these Provinces he had spoken of, and that the King of *Spain* was the Heir and Successor of him their Ancient Histories of the *Indies* made mention of. Six Days after the first entrance of *Cortez* into that most celebrated City of *Temistitan*, things continued in the same state, without any remarkable alteration; when *Cortez* reflecting seriously upon the whole matter, it was thought most adviseable, to secure *Montezuma's* Person, for fear he should change his Mind; whereas, as long as they had him in their power, they were secure against any Revolt or Assault from his Subjects: It being therefore fully resolv'd to seize and detain him a Prisoner in the same House that was assign'd him for his Lodgings, (provided it could be done without much noise and disturbance) *Cortez* posted certain Guards in all the chief Streets, and then went in Person (as he commonly us'd to do) to see *Montezuma* in his Palace; who welcomed him with some Presents, and his Daughter and those of most of the great Lords at Court, did the same to those *Spaniards* that came along with him. After some Discourse upon indifferent matters, *Cortez* upbraided *Montezuma* with the ill treatment some *Spaniards* had received from the *Indians*, by his orders several of them had been murdered: He told them, that he thought himself obliged to take him along with him to his own Quarters, till such time, that the whole Truth of so barbarous an Action was brought to light, and that he had received

*Cortez*  
seizes the  
Person of  
*Montezuma*.

full

full satisfaction given him, for the Death of his Friends. *Cortez*, to encourage him under this unexpected Affliction, told him, he should not be treated like a Prisoner, but like one who was at full Liberty; That the *Spaniards* should obey him in every thing, and be ready at his Service, as much as if they were his natural Subjects. After some Protestations, and a slender Resistance, *Montezuma* consented to go along with *Cortez* to his Quarters; so being put into a Chair, he was attended thither by a great number of the Chief Men of his Court, all in Tears, but spoke not one word, or offered to make the least disturbance: So far from that, that when *Montezuma* found some Murmurings among the People who flock'd about him, he was the first that appeas'd them by his Authority and Persuasions; thus every thing remain'd quiet whilst *Montezuma* was detain'd in *Cortez's* House.

A few days after, a certain *Indian* Lord, named *Qualpapoca*, his Son, with several others of their Accomplices, being accused of the Murther of the *Spaniards*, were Apprehended, Fettered, and put in a close Prison: They own'd the Fact, and at the same time confess'd, that what they had done was by the Advice and Command of *Montezuma*. The Criminals were burn'd alive in the great Market Place, without the least Tumult or Commotion; and *Montezuma*, upon their Accusation, was loaded with Irons; which caused such an excess of Grief in him, that the *Spaniards* fearing his death, they were taken off again the same day, and treated him with all manner of Civility; to retaliate which, he Commanded several of his *Indians* to shew them

them his best Gold Mines, to the great satisfaction of the *Spaniards*.

*Montezuma*, to give them all the proofs that possibly he could of his good Inclinations and Intentions, call'd together an Assembly of all the Great Lords of his Province, unto whom he address'd himself in the following Harangue, in the presence of *De Cortez*, who thought it his Interest to be present at this Assembly:

Dear Brethren and Friends, you are sensible Montezuma's Relations were to my Predecessors, who always treated you with a great deal of mildness; you have hitherto pay'd me all the Obedience faithful Subjects ought to pay to their lawful Sovereign; you are also not ignorant, that our Nation owes not its first Origin to this Country we live in, but that our Ancestors were transplanted hither from foreign Parts; you may therefore be certain that these Europeans, lately come into these Provinces, are sent hither by a King descended from our first Founder: But because our Ancestors would not pay him due Obedience, 'tis no more than common Justice we should do it now; so I exhort you, to acknowledge this Great Prince for your Lord and Master, in the same manner as you have own'd me, in the same Quality, and to pay him the same Obedience you have pay'd to me; and this is the greatest satisfaction you are able to give me. Montezuma's Relations of his Sovereignty to Spain.

These Words of *Montezuma* were attended with Tears intermix'd with very deep Sighs; and the Lords of his Court following his Example, wept to that excess, that they were not able to return an answer for some time. Nay, many of the *Spaniards*, who were Eye-witnesses

witnesses of this Tragical Scene, could not but shew some Compassion for this unfortunate Prince. At last the *Indian* Lords being somewhat recovered, told *Montezuma*, That they should continue at all times to be his faithful Subjects, and acknowledge no other Sovereign; But that in regard of the Command he had laid upon them, they would submit to the King of Spain, that they would pay him Tribute, and do him all the Service that lay in their Power. This Declaration being Registred by a Notary Publick, several Copies thereof were delivered to the *Spaniards*.

After this authentick Resignation, *Montezuma* was told, that the King of Spain had occasion for a certain quantity of Gold, to carry on some great Enterprize he had in view, and that therefore he should ask from his Subjects what Gold and Silver they could spare, thereby to convince the King of the sincerity of their Promises. They actually raised in a short time Two and Thirty Millions and Four Hundred Pounds of Gold, without mentioning a vast quantity of other rich Commodities of an incredible value, and many curious Pieces made of Feathers of various Colours. *Cortez* had a Crucifix Cast of Massy Gold, and a vast number of Golden Medals of different sizes. He order'd also some Silver Money to be Coin'd, and provided himself with good store of Plate; and *Montezuma* sent to the King of Spain vast quantities of Silks of the most excellent workmanship that can be seen, there being nothing like it to be met with in *Europe*; the whole being a most surprizing intertexture of Feathers and Silk, representing every thing in its natural Colours.

*A Prodigious quantity of Gold raised in Montezuma's Dominions.*



## C H A P. II.

*A Description of that Province wherein the City of Temistitan is seated, of the different Commodities brought and sold there; and with what exactness the Indians carry on their Traffick.*

**T**HE Province of *Mexico*, whereof the City of *Temistitan* is the Capital City, and whereof *Montezuma* was King at that time, is surrounded with Mountains, in the midst whereof is a Plain of about 60 Leagues in Circumference; This Plain contains among other things two Lakes, one whereof has Fresh, the other Salt Water. These Lakes contain several Isles and Towns, which have a Communication with one another by their *Canoes* and other such Boats used by the *Indians*. These Lakes have likewise their Flood and Ebb Tides (like the Sea) in such a manner, that when it is high Water in the Salt Water Lake, it discharges it self with the same impetuosity into the Fresh Water Lake, as if it were a large and very rapid River; on the other Hand, the Fresh Water Lake dissembogues at certain set times into the Salt Water Lake. The City of *Temistitan* is Built in the Salt Water Lake about two Leagues from the Land; It has four Capital Streets built on Arches; it is as big in its Circumference as *Seville* or *Corduba* in *Spain*: One half of the Streets is of Earth, the other half is made up by a Canal; so that you may go either by Water or Land, as you like best. The Streets are joyned, and have a Communication with certain Wooden Bridges, curiously

*An exact description of the City of Temistitan, and the Province of Mexico.*

ously built and of very fine Wood, and of such a breadth, that no less than ten Horsemen may pass over them in Front. The *Grand Place*, or the Market Place of *Temiskitan*, is much larger, and much handsomer than that of *Salamanca* in *Spain*, and surrounded on all sides with *Portico's*: Here you shall see sometimes above 60000 Persons together, who come thither to buy and sell, because here they may be furnish'd with every thing the whole Province affords; Meat, Cloaths, Gold and Silver Vessels, Lead, Feathers of Birds, Pearls, Diamonds, all sorts of Fowls, Partridges, Turtles, Pidgeons, Cranes, Parroquets, Sparrow-hawks, Falcons, Eagles, and all sorts of Birds of Prey; Here you may buy Rabbits, Hares, and Venison, and a little sort of Dogs which afford good Food; Here you meet with Herbs of all sorts, both for Physick and the Pot; Honey you have here of different kinds; that which is produced by the Bees, another sort taken out of the Canes of the *Mabiz*, which is as sweet as that drawn out of the Sugar Canes; They have also certain Trees, which furnish them with that sort of Honey whereof they make their Wine or *Metheglin*. In *Granada* it self you shall not meet with finer and better Silks than in the Province of *Mexico*; their Colours are most exquisite. Here they sell also Buckskins well dress'd, both with and without the Hairs; Each sort of Trade has its peculiar Station, and they are very exact in their Weight and Measure. 'Tis very rare to find any one defective in that point; and there is a certain Office, where 10 or 12 of the best Traders have their constant Residence, these not only settle the price of every thing that People may not be Impos'd upon, and determine

termine what differences may arise betwixt buyers and sellers, but also Punish those who are catch'd in a Fraud.

The City of *Temistitan* is adorn'd with many fair Structures, which are for the most part a sort of Mosks or rather Pagan Convents, Inhabited by those that attend the Worship of the Idols. These Religio's are clad in Black, and never cut their Hairs: The Children of the Great Lords wear the same habit till they are six or seven years of Age, or perhaps till they are Married; Those that live in these Mosks are not permitted to visit any Women, or they to go to them; they abstain from Flesh, and at some Seasons of the year from other things besides. Their principal Mosk is surrounded by a very high Wall, its Circumference being as large as a small Town of 5 or 600 Houses, the Apartments within are very fair and spacious, Flanck'd by no less than forty Allies or Walks most curiously embellish'd; You enter into the principal Mosk by fifty steps, the least of them is as high as the Steple of the Cathedral of *Sevile*: There is not a Chappel wherein there is an Idol, but where every stone of it is embellish'd with some curious Engraven Figures, and the out-sides are adorn'd with Painted Images: The Walks or Allies are intended for the Burials of Persons of Note. Day-light never enters into these Chappels; none but the Religio's being permitted to come there, and not all of them neither at all times.

The *Spaniards* pull'd down the chief Statues of the Supposititious Deities, they Wash'd and Beautified the Chappels, stain'd all over with the Blood of Human Sacrifices, and in lieu thereof, put up the Statues of the Holy Virgin,

*Their I-  
dols.*

Virgin, and of several other Saints, to the great dissatisfaction of *Montezuma* and all his Subjects. They represented to *Cortez*, that if this proceeding shou'd take Vent in the Country, they wou'd infallibly rise up in Arms; it being their Opinion, that all the Goods and Riches they are Masters of, is owing to the Liberality of their Idols. The *Spaniards* did all they cou'd to undeceive them, and to conviuce them that there was no more than one real God, the sole Lord and Master of the Universe, and strictly forbad not to Sacrifice any Children to those Idols, the Statues whereof far exceeded in bigness the Natural Stature of Men; they feed them with all sorts of Roots, and Pulse mix'd with the Blood of Human Sacrifices; they pull out their Hearts whilst yet alive, the Heart being the chief part they offer to their Idols, being before dipp'd in the Blood of the Victim: They have their particular Deities, according to their several necessities, in imitation of the Ancient Heathens.

The Houses of *Temistitan* are very large and handfom, the great Lords of the Kingdoms have their Palaces and Residence at certain Seasons of the year; the Inhabitants in general are very Rich, and dwell in very convenient Habitations with curious Flower-Gardens behind them: The Water is convey'd into the City by two *Aqueducts*, and they have a Conveniency by which all the filth and foul Water is carry'd back out of the City, there being abundance of Water convey'd by means of Pipes from the other *Aqueducts* into this, to keep it tollerably clean, and wash away the Excrements. In every part

of

of the City, you meet at all times of the Day with abundance of Handy-crafts Men, who offer their Service to be hired; for the *Indians* are an industrious People, notwithstanding most of the *Europeans* look upon them as a despisable and barbarous Generation: They have a well regulated Government, and take Care to have it well managed and maintain'd; and it may be truly said of them, that when the *Spaniards* entred *America*, they wanted nothing but the Knowledge of the true God.

The magnificence and vast Riches of *Montezuma* are almost past our Imagination, unless one had bin an Eye-witness of them; *The Royal Palace.* You see in his Palace an infinite Number of Statues of Gold and Silver, of fine Workmanship; abundance of curious Pieces inlaid, and embellish'd with Gold, Pearls, and Precious Stones, so nicely and artificially contriv'd, that no body ever was able to find out what Instruments the Work-men could make use of, to accomplish them; and it is past all Dispute, that the most refin'd and best Artists of *Europe* would be puzzled, to find out a Method of managing Silk, and the Feathers of Birds, to such an Advantage, and such a Degree of Beauty as the *Indians* do, for all manner of Work and Furniture. The King's ordinary Residence is at *Temistitan*, from whence he issues his Orders for above Two hundred Leagues round; whence it is evident, that his Kingdom is at least as big as *Spain*. The Chief Men of the Country put their Sons into the King's Service, whilst they, in their Respective Provinces, take care to see his Taxes and Customs pay'd in due Time and Places:

These Tributes or Taxes being pay'd in different kinds, 'tis next to an Impossibility, as much as to imagine, much less to compute the Value of those precious Moveables that fall yearly to the King's Share. He is serv'd with the same Respect at a distance, as if he were present; and no Prince in the World is serv'd with more Devotion and Submission than himself. The finest Palaces in *Europe*, have nothing that is comparable to the Spaciousness, rich Furnitures and Magnificence of his. The Gardens are adorn'd with Statues of Marble and Jasper of exquisite Workmanship; the Palace has Lodgings sufficient for two great Princes, with their whole Court. His Parks are stor'd with all sorts of Animals, both to satisfy the Eye and the Belly. All sorts of Fish whatever, both of Sea and River Fishes, are kept in Ponds, which have on both Sides, at a certain distance, some Pavillions, where you may rest and divert your self with seeing them busied in Fishing. *Montezuma's* Palace is divided into several Quarters: One for the Whites, Men, Women and Children; their Hairs, Eyebrows, and in short, their whole Complexion is very fair: Another Quarter is pav'd with the finest Marble Checker-wise, each Stone six Foot square; they are Painted with Birds of all sorts, in their natural Colours, which affords a most agreeable Variety. In one Corner of the great Park, are abundance of Cages. for Lions, Tigers, Wolves, Foxes, and Wild-Cats, besides some other savage four footed Beasts, in vast Numbers; all which are fed with Turkeys; no less than three hundred Men, make it their daily Employ-

ployment, to keep and feed these Creatures. A certain part of the Palace, is set aside for the Entertainment of monstrous Men and Women, Changelings, Mishaped, &c. every kind of these have their peculiar Quarters, and their particular Servants to attend them.

Every Morning, about 500 or 600 Persons of the best Quality, make their Appearance at the King's Palace, to make their Court; some sitting, others walking about in the Apartments; but their Attendants are not admitted within the Palace, but stay in the outward Courts: So soon as the King is sat down at Table, the Lords do the same, and are serv'd with the same Dishes the King has at his; they frequently send some to their Friends, that are not at the Table: But as for Wines and other Liquors, they are there in such vast Plenty, that every one may drink what he pleases, both at Dinner and Supper-time. Three hundred young Men are appointed to carry the Dishes to the Tables, and in cold Weather, each Dish is carry'd upon a Chaving-dish: The King is seated upon a Cushion, or kind of Bolster of very fine Leather; six old Men dine with him, whom he serves himself, with Meats, and changes his Napkins almost every Minute, and his Cloaths Four times a Day. No body is allow'd to go into his Bed-chamber, unless he be bare-footed, and commanded to come in, and then he must enter with his Head and Eyes fix'd on the Ground, and his Body bent forward; no body must look in the King's Face whilst he is talking to him; because to stare in a Man of Quality's Face, whilst you are speaking to him, is look'd

upon among the *Indians*, as a Token of want of Respect. Whenever the King goes abroad (which happens but seldom) all those that attend him, and all such as meet him in the Street, or upon the Road, turn their Heads another way, for fear they should see his Face. To be short, 'tis almost impossible to pretend to an exact Description of all the Ceremonies observ'd by these *Indians*, to shew their Devotion and Respect to their King and Master.

---

### C H A P. III.

*Navarez, a Spanish Commander, does his utmost endeavours to ruin Cortez, and seduce Montezuma. Cortez is too quick for his Rival, and takes him Prisoner.*

**W**Hilst *Ferdinand de Cortez* continued at *Temistitan*, News was brought him, that the Inhabitants of *Vera Cruz* had revolted at the Instigation of Captain *Navarez*, a very cunning Man, and who being jealous of *Ferdinand de Cortez's* Glory, had laid a Design to surprize and seize him, with all that belong'd to him, for which purpose he had equipp'd eighteen Vessels at his own Charge: The better to succeed in this Project, he had found Means to raise an Insurrection in some of the Provinces belonging to *Montezuma*, with the Assistance of one of the greatest Lords of his Court. This made *Cortez* resolve



solve to hazard all, to break his Rivals Measures: Pursuant to this Resolution he ord'ed *Gonsalvo de Sandoval*, a very prudent Commander, and his intimate Friend, to put himself at the Head of sixty *Spaniards*, intending to follow him at a small distance with two hundred more; They came both at the same time in sight of the Town, where *Navarez* had his Headquarters, who drew out with sixty Horse and 500 Foot, leaving the rest for the Defence of a large and strong Mosque, within the Town. About midnight *Cortez* gave the Signal to attack the Mosque, notwithstanding he had receiv'd advice that *Navarez* was march'd back into the Town with all his Forces, and had planted nineteen Field Pieces on one of the Towers of the Mosque: They defended themselves for some time with the utmost Bravery; notwithstanding which, the Tower was taken, and *Navarez* taken Prisoner, with all his Officers of note; They own'd, that they had fram'd a Design to seize *Cortez*, and to set up a new Government in the *Indies*, independent from *Spain*. After this happy Success, *Cortez* march'd back to *Tenistitan*; but at his Entrance saw himself attack'd by an innumerable Multitude of *Indians*, who advancing with a most dreadful Cry, threw Stones as thick as Hail among them, and cast their Darts in such vast Numbers, that the Roads and Streets were quite cover'd with them. They set Fire likewise to the *Spanish* Fort, part whereof was burnt to the Ground, and the Garrison had bin all cut to Pieces, had the *Indians* not bin kept back by the Terror and Execution of their Fire-arms, which made them always retreat in great Con-

*An Engagement  
betwixt  
Cortez  
and Navarez.*

Cortez  
most furiously at-  
tack'd by  
the Mexi-  
cans.

Confusion; for the *Indians* advancing without any order or rule, each Piece of Artillery that was discharg'd amongst them, did most terrible Execution. At last *Montezuma*, willing to see this Tumult appeas'd, desir'd the *Spaniards* to place him on one of the Platforms of the Fortrefs, to shew himself to the People, and to speak to their Leaders, in hopes to persuade them to lay down their Arms: But one of the *Indians*, whether by chance or otherwise is uncertain, hit and wounded him with a Stone so dangerously that he dy'd of it the same Day. *Cortez* ordred his Body to be carry'd out of the City, to be expos'd to the View of the People; but the Sight thereof was so far from allaying their Fury, that they fought with more obstinacy than ever, till they forc'd *Cortez*, with his Forces, to abandon the City of *Temistitan*, and to retreat fighting, in very good order to *Catacuba*, leaving all the Gold, Silver, and other Riches, they had gather'd, behind them.

Is forc'd to  
quit *Temistitan*.

'Tis incredible what Fatigues the *Spaniards* endur'd in this Action; they were tired to such a Degree, that they could stir neither Hand nor Foot: Besides that, they had lost 150 Men, and 46 Horses in this Combat, without reckoning 2000 Male and Female *Indians*, who lost their Lives upon this Occasion, and among them the Sons and the Daughters of *Montezuma*, with several other Persons of note, that were their Prisoners.

One *Cuetravacin*, *Montezuma's* Brother, seiz'd on the Throne, two of his Nephews, *Montezuma's* Sons, being excluded from it, because one was a Fool, and the other Lame; where-

as the new King was a Person very well known, both for his Conduct and Bravery. He took care to have the most important Posts well fortify'd, the better to defend themselves against the *Spaniards*; and publish'd a Proclamation, by vertue whereof he freed his Subjects from all Taxes, provided they would take up Arms to fight and chace their Enemies out of their Country, and put to the Sword all such as were in Alliance with them.

After a thousand Hazards, and several Engagements, *Cortez* and his Soldiers had with the *Indians*, for the Conquest of the *New World*, unto which they thought fit to give the Name of *New Spain* by reason of its Resemblance to the Kingdom of *Spain*, in *Europe*, in respect of its Fertility and Goodness; they resolv'd to lay Siege to *Temistitan*, which they had bin forc'd to abandon before. In one Engagement alone 900 *Spaniards* kill'd or took Prisoners above 950000 *Indians*; the Women and Children set up such doleful Cries, as would have mov'd the most barbarous and savage, and most inveterate Enemy to Compassion; and in effect the *Spanish* Officers did all they could to keep their Soldiers from continuing the Slaughter, as well as the *Indians* that were in their Army, who put all their Countrymen to the Sword, and exercis'd all manner of Cruelties upon them; for there is not a more Cruel Nation in the World, than the Inhabitants of these Parts, being without the least Sense of Humanity: And these *Indians*, that sided with the *Spaniards*, being no less intent upon Plunder than the Slaughter of their Country-men, these who well knew their

.Tem-

*Retakes  
it with an  
incredible  
Slaughter.*

Temper, had thrown all their best Moveables into the Lakes, and a vast Number of Men, Women and Children went after their Goods; so that the Lake being fill'd with dead Carcasses, they march'd over them in many Places, as if it had bin on the solid Ground. 'Tis impossible to find Words suitable to the Horror of so doleful a Spectacle, and to express the Misery these poor Wretches were reduc'd to: Here you might have seen an innumerable Multitude of Women and Children imploring, with the most pitiful Lamentations and Cries, the *Spaniards* for Mercy; but in vain, the greatest Part of them were driven into the Lake, where they were drown'd, or stifled among the dead Bodies, and the rest perish'd by the Plague, occasion'd by the Stench of the dead Bodies, by the want of Nourishment, and by the drinking of too much Salt Water; about 60000 perish'd in this manner within a few Days. The Streets, the Roads, nay, the adjacent Mountains, were full of dead Carcasses; notwithstanding which, those that remain'd alive, chose rather to undergo the same Fate, than to submit, such was their Hatred against the *Spaniards*. This oblig'd *Cortez* to send for his great Cannon, and to arm some Barques, to reduce those *Indians* that kept on the Lake in their *Canoes*; some of the Chief Men, who were taken Prisoners on the Lake, being brought before *de Cortez*, told him, They had done nothing else but what brave Men ought to do, to save their City and Country from Destruction; and, that now he might dispose of their Persons as he thought fit: The Chiefest among them lay-  
ing

Bravery of  
some Indi-  
an Lords.

ing his Hand on the Hilt of *de Cortez* his Dagger, begg'd him to thrust it into his Heart: But he told him, he had better bear his Disgrace with Patience, and that they should be very civilly treated. This last Exploit put an end to the Siege, which had continu'd without Intermission for sixty-five Days, all which the *Spaniards* had spent in the attacking of this City, being forc'd to undergo almost incredible Fatigues, both in raising their Works, and in continual Skirmishes; for there scarce past a Day, but the *Indians* would fall out in great Numbers to annoy them in their Works.

The *Spaniards* thus became absolute Masters of *Temistitan*, the capital City of all these rich Provinces, got an inestimable Booty; they caus'd all the Gold they found here to be melted down, and sent away a prodigious Quantity of wrought Silks of all sorts. This done, *Cortez* took effectual care to settle the Peace, and re-introduce a good Order and Discipline, every thing being brought into Disorder and Confusion, during the War: And to frighten the Country into an entire Submission, he sent the News of his having taken, pillag'd and destroy'd, the Famous City of *Temistitan* (the richest and strongest of the whole Kingdom) into all the Provinces, which produc'd the desir'd Effect; for the *Indians* submitted, without any further Reluctancy, to the Crown of *Spain*.

The Diversity of Language, among the *Indians*, prov'd no small Obstacle to those who first ventur'd upon the Discovery of the *New World*: This difference was such, that the very next adjoining Nations scarce

G e

understand

*The Spaniards make an entire Conquest of Mexico:*

understand one another; The reason whereof must be attributed to their continual intestine Wars, which hindred them from cultivating any Correspondence with one another. To obviate, in some measure, this Inconveniency, several Authors have taken the Pains to give us an account of the several Idioms that are current in the *Indies*.

*The Names of such Authors as have written of the Indian Idioms.* Father *Dominick de Vico*, a *Dominican*, has Publish'd a Dictionary, or a Method how to learn the Language of *Cachiquil*; besides six more Idioms, in which he has written several Treatises.

Father *Lewis Renico*, a *Dominican*, has Written several Treatises or Sermons in the *Mexican* Language, and in those of *Misteca*, *Zapoteca*, *Mije*, *Chochona* and *Tarasca*.

Father *Lewis de Villapando*, a *Franciscan*, has Written and Publish'd several Treatises in the *Indian* Idioms.

Father *Martin Leon* has Publish'd a Method, how to teach the Christian Doctrine to the *Indians*, in 8vo. 1614.

Father *Alonzo Rengal*, a *Franciscan*, has Publish'd the Art of Learning the *Mexican* Language, and Sermons for the whole Year, in the same.

Father *Alonzo de Escalona*, a *Franciscan*, has Publish'd a Method, or Dictionary, how to learn the *Mexican* Language, in 1565. As also his greater and lesser Doctrines, containing Instructions for Confessors, and of the Preparations for the Communion. The Life of *St. Francis*. Prayers adapted for the *Indians*. A Treatise upon God's Commandments; all in the *Mexican* Language.

Father *Anthony d' Avila*, a *Dominican*, his Art of learning the *Mexican Language*; and his Method how to know its true Elegancy.

Father *Arnaud de Basocio*, a *Franciscan*, his Sermons, Epistles, and Gospels for the Year; in the *Mexican Language*.

Father *Bernard de Sahaguen*, a *Franciscan*, his double Annual Sermons. His Annotations upon the Epistles and Gospels for the Year. The Psalms. His Life of *St. Bernard*. His Treatise how to baptize Children; all in the *Mexican Language*. With a Dictionary in three Columns, viz. *Spanish, Latin, and Mexican*.

Father *Francis Ximenes*, a *Franciscan*, his Method and Dictionary in the *Mexican Language*.

Father *Philip Diaz*, a *Franciscan*, his Sermons Printed in the *Mexican Language*.

Father *Garcias de Cisneros*, a *Franciscan*, his Sermons in the *Mexican Language*.

Father *John de Mijanguas*, an *Augustin*, his first Part of Sermons for Sundays. And the Feasts of the Saints; in the *Mexican Language*; Printed in 4to, 1624.

Father *John de Ribas*, a *Franciscan*, his Catechism. His Sermon for Sundays throughout the Year. His Abridgment of the Lives of the Saints. Maxims of a Christian Life; all Publish'd in the *Mexican Language*.

Father *John de Garnae*, a *Franciscan*, his Dialogues, upon the Passion of *Jesus Christ*; and some other Dialogues in the *Mexican Language*.

Father *John Baptist*, a *Franciscan*, his Practice of Morals, for the Benefit of the *Indians*, and for the Instruction of their Children; Printed in 8vo, in 1601, in the *Mexican Language*.

Father

Father *John de Ayora*, a *Franciscan*, his Treatise of the Sacrament of the Altar, in the *Mexican* Language.

Father *Lewis Rodriguez*, a *Franciscan*, his Proverbs of *Solomon*, in the *Mexican* Language. His Catechism and Contempt of the World, translated into the same Language.

Father *John de Ayora*, a *Franciscan*, his Treatise of the Sacrament of the Altar, in the *Mexican* Language. His Catechism and Contempt of the World, translated into the same Language.

Father *Lewis Rodriguez*, a *Franciscan*, his Proverbs of *Solomon*, in the *Mexican* Language.

Father *John de Ayora*, a *Franciscan*, his Treatise of the Sacrament of the Altar, in the *Mexican* Language.

Father *Lewis Rodriguez*, a *Franciscan*, his Proverbs of *Solomon*, in the *Mexican* Language.

Father *John de Ayora*, a *Franciscan*, his Treatise of the Sacrament of the Altar, in the *Mexican* Language.

Father *Lewis Rodriguez*, a *Franciscan*, his Proverbs of *Solomon*, in the *Mexican* Language.

I N.

Father *John de Ayora*, a *Franciscan*, his Treatise of the Sacrament of the Altar, in the *Mexican* Language.

Father *Lewis Rodriguez*, a *Franciscan*, his Proverbs of *Solomon*, in the *Mexican* Language.

Father *John de Ayora*, a *Franciscan*, his Treatise of the Sacrament of the Altar, in the *Mexican* Language.

Father *Lewis Rodriguez*, a *Franciscan*, his Proverbs of *Solomon*, in the *Mexican* Language.

Father *John de Ayora*, a *Franciscan*, his Treatise of the Sacrament of the Altar, in the *Mexican* Language.

Father *Lewis Rodriguez*, a *Franciscan*, his Proverbs of *Solomon*, in the *Mexican* Language.



---



---

T H E

I N D E X.

A.

**A** M E R I C A, an Account of the first Discoveries made in that Part of the World, Page 39  
 — Great Mortality of Spaniards, 65  
 — New Discoveres in the Southern Parts, 81  
 — Excessive Heats, *ibid.*  
 — A violent Current, 83  
 — Entertainment of the Spaniards, 84  
 — The great Surprise the People of these Parts were in, on Sight of the Europeans, 104.  
 — Avia (Pedro) is made Governour of the Indies, an Account of his Misfor-

tunes at Sea, 127. *Alexander VI.* [Pope] decides the Differences between the *Castilians* and *Portugueses*, concerning the Navigation of the New World 129. *Aiora* [Juan] his Piracies, 154.

B.

**B** A D A G H I O Z Z O [Gonzalez] an Account of his Expedition into the South Seas, 159. *Berzillo*, a Dog so call'd, his Miraculous Sense and Actions, 297.

# The I N D E X.

C.

**CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS**, his Birth and Education, 37 ---- His first Design of Discovering the New World, 38. --- Offers his Service to the King of *Portugal*, who rejected it, 39. --- He withdraws into *Spain*, where his Project is embrac'd, *ibid.* --- His first Discovery, 41. --- What further Discoveries he made after Thirty Days Sail, 51. --- After several Voyages returns to *Hispaniola*, where he builds a small Town and Fort, and sends Twelve Ships laden with Rich Commodities, and some Ingenious Men to inform the King of *Spain* of his Discoveries already made, 59. --- The notable Speech of an old *Indian* to him, and his Answer, 62. --- What Methods he made Use of to oblige the *Caciques* (or Petty Kings of the

*Indians*) to pay Tribute to the King of *Spain*, 65. --- Returns to *Spain* to give the King an Account of his Proceedings, 78. --- Sets out again upon new Discoveries, and goes Southward, 81. --- Is remanded back to *Spain* by the King, 84. --- After two Years stay there he sets out again, and makes several new Discoveries, 99. --- Finds great Treasure, and strange Creatures such as he had never before seen, 102. --- Withdraws to *Jamaica*, but suffers much in his Passage thither, from thence returns to *Spain* to give the King an Account of his last Discoveries, 106. --- His Death. Leaves behind him several Manuscripts, an Account of them, 108. --- *Canary Islands*, Barbarous Customs of the Inhabitants, 41. --- The general Enmity that is among them, 42. --- Fertility of the Country,

# The I N D E X.

try, 45. — Their System of Govern- ment, Religion, Man- ners, Habits, Food, Dwellings, Marriages, Way of Divorce, and Art of Embalming the Dead, 48.

*Canibals*, or Man-Ea- ters describ'd, 54, 270.

— A Sharp Engage- ment between them and the *Spaniards*, 57.

*Chiapa* a very plen- tiful Country, a De- scription of it, and the Inhabitants, 100.

*Colmenar*, [Capt. *Roderick*] his Adventures, and the Misfortunes he met with in his Voyages, 113.

*Comogor*, [an Indian Prince] turns Chri- stian with his whole Family, 121. A Mi- racle, 125.

*Cumana*, strange sort of Birds there, 128.

*Castilia*, Products of it, wild Beasts and Monsters, 132.

*Cabot* [*Sebastian*] an Account of his Disco- veries, 153.

*Coco Tree* describ'd, its Nature and Use, 211

*St. Cuba* [Island of]

describ'd, with some particular Observati- ons on it, 298.

*Cortez* [*Ferdinand*] is sent to make New Discoveries, 302. —

Is made Governour of *New Spain*, 304. —

His Account of the Discovery of *New Spain*, and of the most Remarkable things in it, 332.

*Cubagua* [Isle of] its Situation and Cu- riosities, 311. — A dreadful Earthquake, 318.

*Churultecal*, two pro- digious Mountains there describ'd, 341.

## D.

*DARIEN*, built by *Enciso*, 112.

*St. Domingo* [City of] describ'd, 187, 249.

*Devil*, The *Indians* Opinion of him, 198.

## F.

*FERRO*, [Island of] no Spring, River, Fountain, Rain or o- ther Water there, 143.

# The I N D E X.

*Fernand D' Oviedo* relates what he found most remarkable in the New World, to the Emperour *Charles V.* 185.

*Funeral Ceremonies* us'd at the Burial of the *Caciques*, 198.

*Fishes*, a monstrous Sort, describ'd, 221. 285.—Sea and River Fish, 284.

## G.

*GEESE* [wild] describ'd, the Manner of the *Indians* taking them, 192.

## H.

*HERNANDEZ* [of *Oviedo*] an Account of his Discoveries, 150.

*Hispaniola*, a Description of it, with an Account of its first Inhabitants, Rivers, Lakes, and Products, 167. —

Of of the Churches and Clergy there, 249.

## I.

*INDIANS*, their way of Living, Customs, Religion, great Riches, Boats and Houses describ'd, 54.— Their

Manner of Letting Blood, 200. — Odd Way of striking Fire, 214. —

Manner of digging for Gold, and preparing it for Use, 219.—

Their Way of Fishing, 222.—Are great Swimmers, 223.

—How they were impos'd upon by *Columbus* in foretelling them an Eclipse of the Moon, 248.—

Make a great Massacre of the *Spaniards*, 254.—

Theft severely punish'd by them, 256.—

Their Way of making *Aqua Vita*, 281.—

Very unwilling to discover their Secrets in Physick, 282.—

Their Way of catching Paroquets, 309.

*Jamaica*, Rarities found in that Island, 60, 306.—

Natives describ'd, peculiar way of Fishing, 61.—

Battel between them and the *Spaniards*, 67.—

A terrible Storm, 68.—

Great Riches found, 70.—

Habit of a *Cacique* and his Concubines, 71.—

Description of the Wife

# The I N D E X.

Wife of a *Cacique*, and the great Sway she had among the *Indians*, and how kindly she entertain'd the *Europeans*, 72. — Reception of the Governour, 73. — A noble Entertainment, and their Curious Way of Dressing Snakes, 75, — Their great Admiration of a Ship, 76. — Curious Beds, *ibid.* — *Indians* routed, and several of their *Caciques* taken — Their manner of Worshipping Images, 125.

*St. John* [Island of] describ'd, Massacres there, 130. — Certain curious and rare Observations concerning it, and how Conquer'd by the *Europeans*, 292.

*Indian Women*, Character of. them, what Methods they take in Child-birth, 173. — Their Religion, 174. — Odd Notions and Opinions, 177. — How they are manag'd in Sickness by their Physicians, 180.

*Isabella* [City of] an Account of its first Foundation, 307.

M.

*MADERA* [Island of] describ'd, the manner of their making Sugar, 44.

*Mariatambal* [Province of] strange Monsters there, 98.

*Musick*, what wonderful Effects it has upon the *Indians*, 155.

*Monstrous Birth*, 271.

*Miraculous Deliverances at Sea*, 323.

*Montezuma* [King of the *Indies*] his great Power, 336. — His Speech and Submission to *Cortez*, 343. —

Is Imprison'd, 345. — His second Address to his own Subjects, wherein he wholly resigns his Sovereignty to *Spain*, 347. —

Raises thirty two Millions and four hundred Pounds for the King of *Spain's* Use, and variety of other Presents, 348.

*Mexico* [Province of] describ'd, 349. — Method of Trade, 350

N.

# The INDEX.

**NINO** [**ALPHONSO**] departs from *Spain* to discover New Countries, 89. — His Account of the *Indians*, and Description of the Country, 90. — The Way they make Use of to preserve Dead Bodies by Broiling them, 94.

**Nunez** [**Vasco**] discovers great Treasure, and is very successful in his Enterprises, 121. — His Expedition to the South Seas, 133. — Has great Homage paid him, 134. — Penetrates as far as the Province of *Escaragua*, where the *Indians* attack him; he afterwards discovers the South Seas from a high Mountain, 135. — Does severe Justice upon divers *Sodomites*, 136. — Takes Possession of the Southern Coast, 139.

— His unfortunate Expedition up an unknown River, where he narrowly escap'd his Life, 140. — Returns to *Darien*, 144. — Meets great Difficulties in his March, 147. — Surprises an *Indian King* with eighty of his Concubines, 148. — Is constituted General of *Darien*, 163. — Discovers the *Spice Islands*, 164. — His Speech to his Companions, 165. — The Governour recalls him back to *Darien*, and unjustly casts him into Prison, condemns and beheads him, 166.

## P.

**PINZON** and *Arias* his Nephew, their Adventures and Discoveries, 95. — Their Return back to *Spain*, 99.

*Pearls* [Island of] describ'd, 157. — Nature of them, 159. — How

# The I N D E X.

How to know good *Pearls*, 318.

*Ponce*, [Capt. *Juan*] his Adventures, 162.

*Panama*, built by *Pedro Avila*, 167. — Wonderful Bridge describ'd, 223.

## Q.

*QUINCEDO* and *Colmenar* return into *Spain* to inform the King of their New Discoveries, 124.

*Qualpapoca* an Indian Prince, his Son, and several others Imprison'd, 346. — They are burnt alive for Murdering some *Spaniards*, *ibid.*

## R.

*ROLDAN*, Great Villanies committed by him, his Insolence, 78. — Causes a Rebellion, 80.

## S.

*SPAIN* [King of] by a Complaint sends a New Governour into the *West Indies*, with

Orders that Admiral *Columbus* and his Brother should be sent Prisoners into *Spain*, 84. — Having heard the Case of *Columbus*, on his Arrival, the King sends Orders that the Complainants should be severely Punish'd, 89. — Orders *Alonso de Hojeda* and *Diego de Nicuesa* to plant Colonies in the New World, 109. — What great Slaughter they made of the *Indians*, 111.

*Spaniards*, defeated by the *Indians*, *ibid.*

*Solis* [*Juan*] the unfortunate Adventures of him and his Companions, 161.

*Salvages*, or Wild-Men, strange Relations of them, 172.

*Serpents* of several Sorts describ'd, of which the *Indians* make Ragouts, 191.

*Suarez de Medina del Campo*, singly routs three Hundred *Indians*, 294.

*Scolopender* and other Insects describ'd, 289.

## T.

# The I N D E X.

T.

*TENERIFE* [Peak of] describ'd, 43. ----

Account of the Island and its Productions, rich *Malmsey* Wine made there, 46.

*Tumacco*, great plenty of Deer there, 157.

*Tequina's*, or Conjurors, an Account of them, 194.

*Tempest*, a great one, wherein were lost twenty six Spanish Ships, 246.

*Trees* of so poisonous a Nature, that its present Death to sit under them, 276. ----

Of various Sorts describ'd, which are wholly apply'd to Medicinal Uses, 278.

*Tascaltetal* [City of] and adjacent Country describ'd, 335.

*Temistitan* [City of] describ'd, 342, 349.

— An Account of

its curious Buildings, Mosks, Religion of the Inhabitants, &c. 351.

V.

*VENEREAL* Disease, its Rise and Progress, 212.

W.

*WEST* Indies, Natural History of, 185.

— Different Kinds of Animals found there, 202, 283 — Gold and Silver Mines describ'd, Rivers and other Curiosities, 263.

— Plants and Fruits a Description, of their Nature and Use, 273.

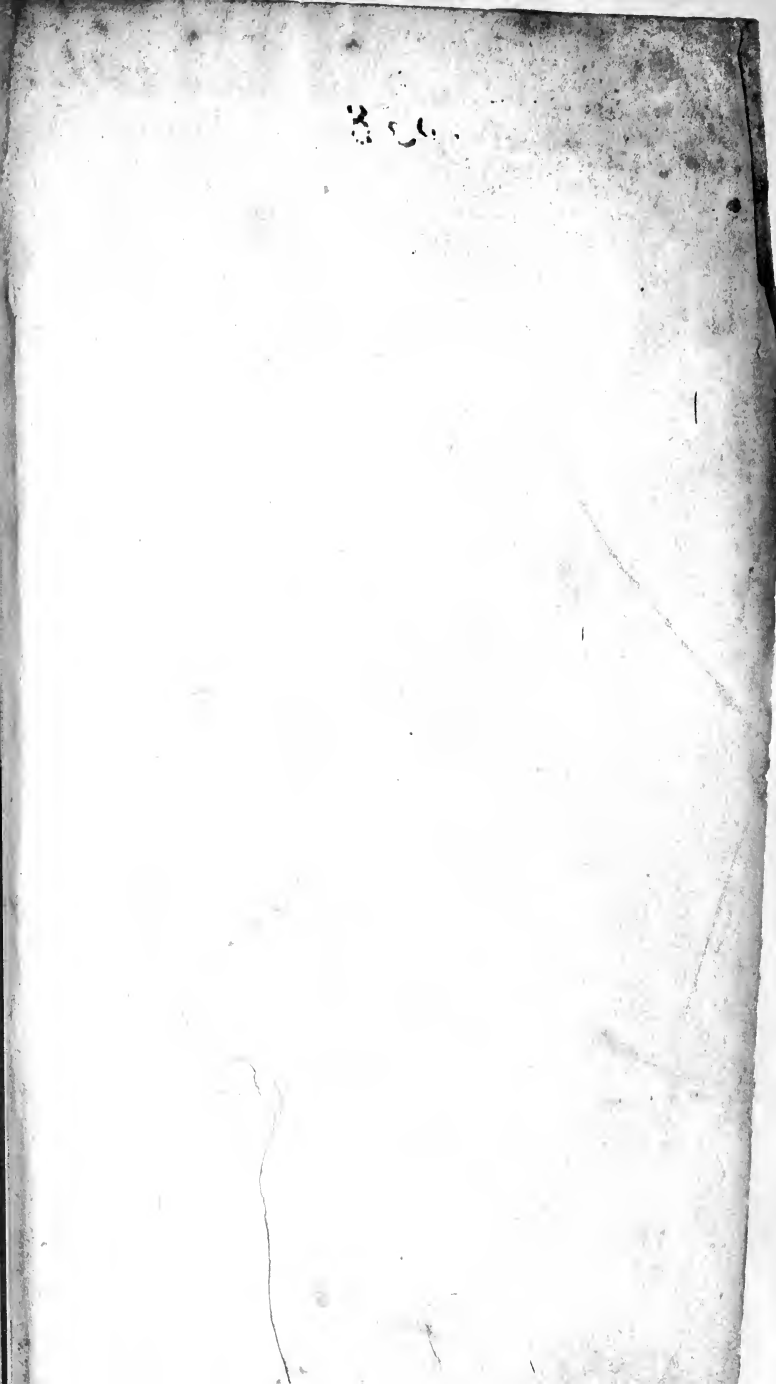
— Sea Wolves describ'd 286, 329 — Birds of different Kinds. *ib.*

— Insects of several Sorts, 288.

— Worms in the Indian Seas, an Account of them, 319.

F I N I S.



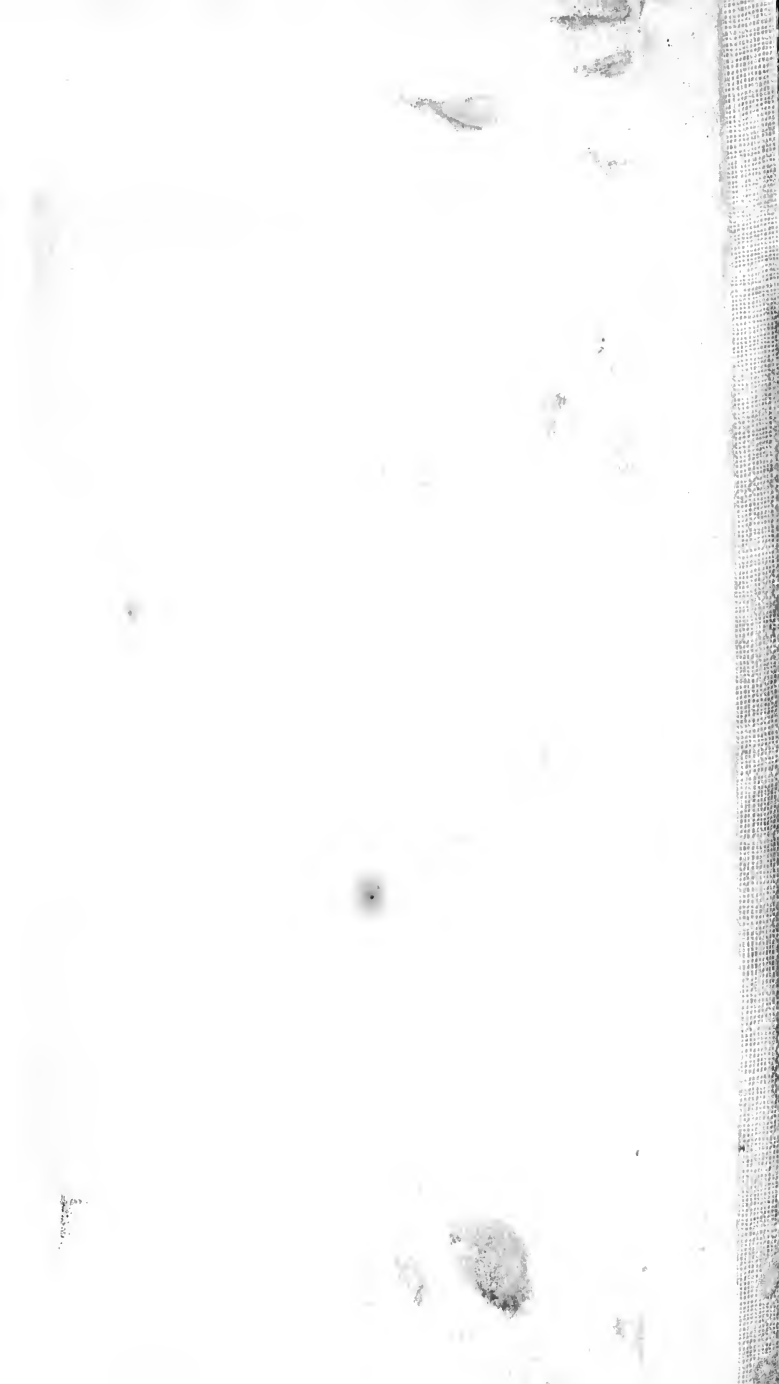


Spacious can play upon water  
border of half an hour rather  
nothing. P 229.









ended Sept 4, 1924

the 1855  
of the  
D

Sept 4

